

The Concordance Base material for 2nd Letter of Peter

(Issue: 28 Dec 2010) 1st Rev. 29 Apr. 2014 2nd Rev. 07 Apr. 2016 4th Rev. 30 Oct. 2021

The Aim of this document is to:-

1. Produce The Prime Reference Standard – most faithful to The Original Greek for reasoning/enquiring minds.
2. Introduce The World back to “1st Century Christianity” as first taught by Jesus and is yet never taught today.
3. Show specifically where “Christianity” of today is so vastly different to what The Bible really teaches us.
4. Explain to the lowest detail explicitly how Yahweh's Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation operates.
5. Give an analytical translation to The World that can be trusted to become “The Disclosing Truth” for study.
6. Become The One-Stop Oasis for The Real Knowledge sourced by Yahweh – bypassing what is given elsewhere.
7. To discover what The Almighty God, Yahweh, is really teaching Mankind, and thus, repudiates “Religion”.
8. To entirely remove all “mystique and mystery” within which Religious Leaders wallow for “People Control”.
9. To cause vociferous debate and thus, bring to The Fore within peoples' minds just how important is this subject!

The appendix lists my primary sources to aid this most faithful translation.

The Concordance section is given to bring the text alive showing us how Yahweh is using His Word to guide and teach us today – rather than to be pushed away from us today, where some leaders consider themselves as being “wise and sophisticated” supposedly not requiring guidance from an old era. Sadly, we all need this guidance, even more so today! The “**Brown Font**” is for my Electronic “Concordance of Topics” located at the Section Headers and given to assist the reader in discovering the depth of Bible content, thereby making it so very different to all other worldly “master” religious documents. No world religion can offer this depth and authority that just oozes out from the text – which gives “The Knowledge” offered a quantum jump from anything that this world can offer!

Allegory = description of one thing under the image of another.

Comment = a statement and/or a rhetorical question James makes in his letter/epistle.

Good News = (1) something for us to be aspiring towards, and/or (2) wonderful future prospect.

Instruction = something that Christians are to be fulfilling in their lives to become TCs.

Prophecy (to include “prophetic”) = prediction; public interpretation of scripture; instruction.

Reasoning = explanation behind the given instruction/comment/prophecy.

Warning = injurious to the health/wellbeing of a human.

Note: A couple of examples termed “prophecies” are more like “words of advice to yield a result” but given to keep the headings uncomplicated – and entice the reader to thoroughly consider the depth of the following subject matter.

The point of this piece is not to contest there may only be 45 “allegories” to the 46 stated or that a “reasoning” should be classified as an “instruction” (and likewise with the other headings) – but they have been given to expose the many examples buried within the text, enabling personal contemplation upon what is read without missing the important wealth of material given for our consideration!

Furthermore, I include “one liners” as “parables” under the strict definition of parable (as “a comparison”) because these can be so easily ignored as we witness in the exceedingly substandard teaching given by worldly Christian leaders,

The Thrust of “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” is twofold, firstly it is directed to elect/select 144000 (Rev.14v1-4) grouping of people for God’s name/character/authority as “The 1st Part” of God’s Plan for Human Salvation, requiring “The Early Adopters” to become The Future World Leaders. This is a special grouping of people (1Pet.2v9, Isa.66v8) proven to have precisely imitated Jesus Christ (to the very best of their ability) during the following Gospel Age, that only God/Yahweh knows how long it shall be, Matt.24v36 because of Matt.20v23. Secondly, “The Real Gospel” teaches The World in fine detail of the future “New World Order” of The Millennium and how all resurrected people of the last some 6000 years can be personally successful as “The Late Adopters” within its “new operating procedures”. This “New System” cannot occur now but will only occur when Yahweh achieves His 144000 elected individuals from out of The Gospel Age. Presently, religious leaders who were/are false to this duty were/are those who claim to represent Yahweh being The Pharisees prior to JC’s ministry and the worldly Christian Leaders after JC’s ministry. The Religious Leaders are instructed to set “The Correct Example” (which is now to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle) that the worldly leaders of Politics and Commerce are supposed to follow, except the religious leaders imitate them, by wholly misappropriating God’s Word to suit their own desires! People spiritually inhabiting The World of Politics and Commerce for its personal rewards are completely ignored by Yahweh, they form no active part in bringing forth The Millennium that finishes “The 2nd Part” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation” (to complete “The Acceptable Year of The Lord”, Luke.4v19 – see glossary). Thus, the vast majority of allegories and prophecies in The Bible have no relevance to worldly people of today – being true on both sides of the equation! The allegories and prophecies of today are only specifically related to “Christians” who claim to represent Yahweh by having a working knowledge of Yahweh’s Word. Sadly, virtually all representatives choose to do “their own (worldly) thing”, and thus, personally make themselves “unelectable” for a place in the 144000 grouping, and thus, renege on their personal “Contract” with Yahweh, which is “to imitate Jesus and receive what he obtained” by means of Anointing! People outside the 144000 “Early Adopters” will only bump into Bible prophecies as and when these prophecies become progressively fulfilled throughout The Gospel Age, of which very many are being fulfilled now at The Gospel Age close, because “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs is almost complete, for “The 1st Resurrection” (Rev.20v6). It is crucial to understand – The Bible is drawing out “The Early Adopters” and gives future options for everyone else.

Some important shorthand regularly used in the subsequent text:

JC = Jesus Christ in a fleshly DNA body, JCg = Jesus Christ in a heavenly body exceeding human comprehension!
HS = Holy Spirit (Spirit of/to/the Holy) TC = True Christian (imitates JC) CA = Copyist's Addition
{...} = one Greek word .../... = several English renderings of the same Greek word
1st 2nd C = "The 1st time of JC's 2nd Coming" = "The 1st Resurrection" to yield of the 144000 TCs "First Fruits"
2nd 2nd C = 3.5 years after the 1st 2nd C to complete The Great Tribulation and bring in The Millennium (Rev.19v16-21).
(see Glossary on all these terms – where they are all carefully explained) og = Original Greek

Note: This translation is commutative, - meaning it is so precisely accurate to enable a near perfect translation back to the original Greek including nuances. That is something that cannot be said of modern-day translations; many are human interpretations at crucial locations and thus, loose the original 2nd level meaning lying just beneath the more accessible high level (of which these interpretations then severely distort at key doctrinal positions within the text). By consequence, I was forced to create the "**Prime Reference Standard**" for analytical study of which I now present, together with exegesis in the inter-verse commentaries to shake The World from its present misdirection! To combat the mass corruption by charlatan Christian Leaders, I was compelled to plug the missing gaps within "God's (named "Yahweh") Word" to expose what was truly in the scribe's mind for the reader to understand Yahweh's Mind. This precise amplified translation is structured this manner:

Environmental Context for next section – are given in this font and colour
Exact Translation is the "Text in this font"
(Text in this font are the words buried within the original Greek words)
[= Text in this font enclosed in square brackets are helpful additions]

Peter's epistle/letter corroborated by The Old Testament citations (and supportive instruction).

The English amplified translation is the "Text in this font and colour"

Standard English translation in this Text/Font [background highlight] and (local word/phrase explanation in this Text/Font)

Thus, I have constructed an analytical translation together with the understanding behind the original "Word of God". It will cause much "heart searching" and "consternation" within The World as it draws out precisely what Yahweh is teaching us – there is no escape – are we prepared to imbue this "new wine – or do we prefer the old?" Luke.5v39.

Be prepared to be winnowed/audited: "Are we with JC gathering or against JC dispersing?" Matt.12v30.

Important Note Under the Standard Gaussian Distribution Curve of any population (furthermore, within any generation) we realise there are

1. (Few) Christian Leaders who fulfil Yahweh's Desire within their life (at one end of the Gaussian Distribution Curve).
2. There are (very many) worldly Christian Leaders who are mediocre (wayward and passive to varying degrees in the middle).
3. There are (numerous) iniquitous Christian Leaders distorting Yahweh's perfect Word for their own glory (having the same future as Judas Iscariot).

I will not state who is in which grouping (though obvious when personally having accurate Bible knowledge), but it is incumbent upon the reader to personally audit their leader against specifically what The Bible teaches us regarding Christian Leadership. Else, you have what you ultimately desire ("birds of a feather flocking together" under the leader of their choice, 2Tim.4v3-4, and flocks responding to the robber's voice, of John.10v1-9)! Long overdue within this World - this website "FutureLife.Org" as a culmination of very many 10,000's of my personal man-hours, gives freely to The Reader the knowledge, understanding and thus, The Tools to carry-out the most effective audit upon your Christian Leader to see if he/she is (1) a TC, (2) a worldly Christian Leader or (3) charlatan Christian Leader!

Would you like to take up the offer? - Then please read on ... - to gain "The Tools"!

"Sons of God" is only terminology – both men/women can be "Sons of God" noting upon resurrection there is no gender (Matt.22v30, Luke.20v36); gender is only required "to fill the Earth" (Gen.1v28, 9v1) once it has occurred as foreknown by Yahweh for The Eternity, then The Gospel Age closes.

Please note my translation rules

"The" as a masculine "he" is retained as "the", and I have added "(person [individual's name])" thereby (1) keeping everything gender neutral, and thus, more applicable today, (2) the individual's reference/title is given as a useful pointer for the reader, else interpretation of text can be difficult. Words (for example) "For" and "And" generally should be brought forward by one Greek word in the Literal Translation ("og"). Certain words (for example) "and", "also", "but", "both", "through", etc., mean specifically as stated. I have not forced-in an interpretation! "The Article" nominative or accusative is retained as "the", I have not forced an interpretation of an "a" into the text, I allow the reader this option. "Ho Theos" nominative (T/the G/god) is translated as "T/the {S/specific G/god}" is context applicable. I give the local reasons as to why this is done Plural "yourselves" buried within a word is translated as "you" to keep the sentences shorter, but plural is maintained for "specifically yourselves". Everything that is humanly possible has been done to retain "The Integrity" of the original Greek Understanding, thereby being wholly transparent! To achieve this, I have been driven to ensure this translation is commutative, inasmuch The Original Greek can be derived from my English translation. Finally, a translation expresses both competence and motive, I trust mine expresses "The Absolute Truth" as desired by Yahweh and to further that desire, then I welcome all scholarly input so that we together, can bring any word within this translation ever closer to what was in the scribe's mind.

2nd letter of Peter:

Issue date: 02 Aug 2007

(Revised: 24 Dec. 2010) 2nd Rev. 29 Apr. 2014 3rd Rev. 07 Apr. 2016 4th Rev. 30 Oct. 2021

1st Comment – The term "slave" means precisely as we understand it. We fulfil precisely what "The Master" tells us – that means we must first know and then understand what The Master Desires before we become a slave to it!

This is given to represent what the TC (slave) is to JC as "The Word of God" as the master of our mind.

Seems obvious – but is utterly ignored by worldly "Christians" as endorsed/encouraged by the leaders over them!

2nd Comment – Peter declares himself to be an apostle (demonstrated by his fidelity to "The Knowledge").

1st Instruction – Only Yahweh appoints apostles (= "appointed to tell" thus holy) - no human is able!

1st Prophecy – Yahweh is selecting out His favourite Christians, being those people who fully imbue His Word to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle "simply" ("for no strings attached" in what they publicise/teach to The World).

3rd Comment – Peter states he is writing to The Equally Valued! Thus out of whom? - He states: "To us" = Peter/etc.

1st Reasoning – It is the “Equally Valued” people having gone out into The World to precisely imitate The Apostles (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, see definition) who are “equally valued” to the Apostles who precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

4th Comment – TCs have chanced to obtain what? Ultimately it is what “Real Faith” delivers = The Promise fulfilment.

2nd Reasoning – “Chanced upon” – being a person who will personally, accurately imbue “The Knowledge” and thus be ultimately deemed entirely worthy by Yahweh (as He foreknew before humans existed) to be having JC knocking at the door of their heart/{set of motivation} to be exactly copying JC with “The Word of God”.

3rd Reasoning – The Promise = “The 144000 future Sons of God” to attain The Inheritance of The (Resurrected) World.

Note: “Attain” means “gain” stewardship, it does **not** mean become part of what has been attained/gained!

This is absolutely crucial understanding – wholly misunderstood by our worldly Christian theologians.

2nd Instruction – Real Faith = {accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity} where solid **assurance** is built upon tested/assayed **knowledge** proven to be accurate, then finally, **if** we are desirous to operate with **fidelity** to what is accurately known – **then** we have “Real Faith” that is demonstrated to The World through our works.

4th Reasoning – Because Real Faith = {accurate knowledge+ assurance + fidelity}, then Yahweh accepts as being worthy those individuals who patiently endure the unrighteous affliction, because the mindset cleaves to Yahweh’s standards and thus become suitable material for the much greater responsibility in The Millennium – to teach “Righteousness”.

5th Comment – Peter declares this “Real Faith” is equitable to that required to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

5th Reasoning – The “Real Faith” delivers works to edify our neighbour to be equally fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

6th Comment – TCs operating in an equitable manner to what Yahweh Desires, then shows they have the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from the world of sin” (“HS”) as that of JC (John 14v20,17v21).

7th Comment – Because TCs demonstrably show that they are “separate from this world of sin” (“holy”) by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle **then** they can say with certainty, they are saved by JC into The Eternity upon resurrection as a future “Son of God” within an incorruptible (not fleshly) celestial body (1Cor.15v35-55).

6th Reasoning – It must be clearly understood, non-TCs (as deemed by Yahweh) being the non-Christians and the absolutely vast majority (some 99.9+%) of The Christian Nation have only been saved from “The 1st Death”, but have not been granted salvation yet from “The 2nd Death” of annihilation. Guaranteed life (saved from “The 2nd Death” of annihilation) means we must fully imbue/inculcate “The Word of God” (precisely imitate JC’s lifestyle) in the 2nd part of our physical life (upon our resurrection into The Millennium) under the instruction of the 144000 TCs (“Sons of God”) with infinite capability/authority, expressed as The HS [noting its composite definition].

2Pet. 1v1 og (the) Simon (the) Peter, (the) slave/{bond servant} also

2Pet. 1v1 og (the) apostle/delegate/commissioner/{appointed to tell} (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed,

2Pet. 1v1 og to the (persons) (the) {equal value/honour}/{similarly precious} {to us}

2Pet. 1v1 og (the having) {to lot}/{determined by opportunity}/{received (by lot)}/
/{cast lots}/{chanced to obtain} [plural]

2Pet. 1v1 og (the) faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity}

2Pet. 1v1 og in (to the [= within]) righteousness/equality/justification of the God {of/from us}

2Pet. 1v1 og also (the) deliverer/saviour {of/from us} (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed.

1Pet. 1v1 The Simon Peter, the slave (Peter is fully compliant to the commands as given by JC)

also the apostle/{appointed to tell} (Peter is appointed by Yahweh [and not The World] to tell)

of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed, (The Word of God that leads to The Position to be “Anointed” by God)

to the people (aiming to be TCs) (The Elders are actively aiming to imitate The Apostles)

{equally valuable/honourable}/{similarly precious} {to us} (they are equally valuable to the TCs/apostles)

the having {received by lot}/{determined by opportunity}/{chanced to obtain} (being positioned to attain)

the faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} (of “1st Century Christianity”)

within the righteousness/equality/justification of our God (Yahweh) (being what is acceptable to Yahweh’ Desire)

also our deliverer/saviour of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed. (that our salvation was made possible through JC)

Simon Peter the slave (Peter’s mind was wholly driven by “The Word of God” to imitate JC and to sequestered nothing from God’s Word.)

also the apostle (Peter is “appointed by Yahweh [and not by the world] to tell” by both word and deed, specifically what Yahweh Desires)

to the people (aiming to be TCs, by learning God’s Word and then personally, accurately applying it to become “The Wisdom of God”)

equally valuable/honoured to us (in Yahweh’s Judgement as likewise imitating the apostles, as they imitate JC, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc.)

having chanced to obtain (having grasped the presented opportunity to run with “The Word of God”, this means imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

the (real) faith (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity, being what JC taught as “1st Century Christianity” [not what we are taught today])

within the righteousness/equality of our God [Yahweh] (we teach precisely what Yahweh Desires/Represents in His Character/Authority)

(This absolutely does not occur within “Christendom” today – but sadly, the very converse – congregations are spiritually starving!)

(Regrettably, being so ignorant of what Yahweh truly desires as not to realise, they are ignorant of the vast wealth within The Bible!)

(A new reader to just some of my commentaries will learn more from them, than in 10+ years of attending a worldly Christian Congregation)

also our deliverer/saviour (JC gave us [1] Ministry for us to purify our mind [2] ransom sacrifice for Yahweh to give us a perfected new body)

(Sadly we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders to ignore [1] because it is difficult, and latch onto [2] because that requires no effort!)

the anointed Jesus (JC set “The Goal” for us being possibly, “Anointed for Sonship” provided we “precisely imitate him”)

(“Imitate JC” means Personally learn God’s Word, thoroughly, then precisely do it, urge other people to imitate us [for no worldly return])

Preliminary Note Our most “worldly respected” scholars claim this epistle was not written by The Apostle Peter!

As we read through this letter we shall understand it was truly written by Peter, through my illuminating local commentaries, we will understand precisely why they erroneously think it was supposedly “not written by Peter”. Moreover, this is specifically why this letter was written by Peter under divine inspiration specifically for them “choosing to be ignorant” (“agnoeo” – Strong’sTM = 50) so that, like the warning given to Balaam (2Pet.2v16), Yahweh through time expresses His “Righteousness” so no blame can be laid at Him in the future! It is for this emphatic reason specifically why Yahweh ensured “2Peter” would be placed in “The Cannon” – just for them!

Peter was a lifelong friend of JC and one of the first disciples please see my commentary at Matt.4v18-22 explaining how The Bible tells us this is so.

Peter intimately knew Jesus from childhood, because Peter lived in the same village as JC's cousins, "James and John" through JC's mother side. "Salome" (the sister to Mary, JC's mother) was married to "Zebedee" (John.19v25, Mark.15v40, Matt.4v21, 27v56, an attestation further supported by the apparent nepotism at Matt.20v20-21, 24), and likewise John the Baptist was born unto Mary's cousin, Elizabeth, Luke.1v34-37.

Peter states that he is -

1. **Slave** to Yahweh's Principles and Authority operating through Peter's direct master "Jesus Christ", having made all this possible.
2. **{Appointed (by Yahweh) to (accurately) tell}** of "The Word of God" (JCg, Rev.19v13), where JC taught us how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

Peter then further continues to state, he is writing to people who (like the apostles) have/are -

3. **{Equally valuable/honourable}/{Similarly precious}** to the apostles because they too have changed their lifestyle to precisely imitate JC.
4. **{Received by lot}/Determined/Chanced to obtain** a righteous standing before Yahweh through what JC, The Master, has done for us.
5. **Faith/knowledge/assurance/fidelity** of (1) accurately knowing what Yahweh Desires, and then by thoroughly assaying what we (must accurately) know to ensure, it is entirely righteous/equitable/just to what Yahweh Desires of us as individuals to (2) gain the assurance (having the competence to gain "authority" of our subject matter). Then finally, we must then (3) operate with fidelity upon what we (accurately) know (because it has been thoroughly tested to ensure, it is sourced from Yahweh via JC as "The Word of God" (Rev.19v13) and not from "Professional Leaders of Religion" following their own agenda by passing God's Word through The Mincer of Rev.22v18-19!
6. **Righteousness/Equality/Justification** – this means we are innocent to what Yahweh Desires of us – as taught by JC.
7. **Deliverer/Saviour the JC** from which we could ask -

From what specifically has JC saved us?

Does the reader really know?

Is it what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders, or is it something intrinsically different?

We shall find out it is different to what we are told by our errant worldly religious leaders – because presently they do not understand Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation" – as we witness within their "millions" of near useless worldly sermons for our long term salvation. I have hundreds of their sermon transcripts to publicly audit, specifically against God's Word as contained in The Original Language, before our translators "bend the translation" at key doctrinal positions to suit worldly Christian doctrine! I must go back to "The Prime Reference Standard" in the same manner as we have prime physical standards at National Physics Laboratories (NPLs) around The World.

The obvious questions that must be asked of these five aforementioned headings -

1. Do we really understand at a personal level what these above highlighted words mean?
2. Do we understand how we are to be changing our lifestyle so we "become like Peter (John.6v68, Matt.19v27), as he imitated JC" And likewise as did Paul (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, etc.)?
3. Are we taught to understand what all these words really mean by our "Professional Leaders of Religion"?

Very sadly I would presume a resounding "No" (three times) to the above questions for the vast majority of people – including virtually all Christians! Thus we clearly understand the following from the above. Our "Professional Religious Leaders" are not "appointed by Yahweh to tell" (because they are not accurately explaining what "The Word of God" really means [as "1st Century Christianity"], but by contrast, are "appointed by The World" to tell what The World wants to hear as we read at 2Tim.4v3-4 (and hence the many warnings given later in this epistle) and thus they become guilty (Luke.12v46-48) to what Yahweh desires of them at a personal level!

So after that accusation, then the onus is upon me to explain what these words mean!

"Slave" means just that! Please read what "a slave" means as given by JC in his teaching to his congregation that is never quoted by our worldly Christian leaders to their congregations to be found at Luke.17v7-10 because it might be too painful for the ears (and cause the spotlight to be cast upon themselves)! Thus the slave carries out the precise bidding of The Master "JC" (John.14v15, 15v10), where it is JCg as "The Word of God" operating within us (as his/the presence/parousia) that drives us to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – to then, by chance (inasmuch we do not know ourselves [Matt.20v23]), perhaps/maybe to become an adopted "Son of God". Or possibly, in direct contrast, be a bastard "Son of God" (Heb.12v8) and thus be rejected from the position of future Sonship (Luke.16v1-12, 20v16, etc., of so many that I could cite) given by JC as a forthcoming warning. Thus to become a faithful slave means, we must gain accurate knowledge of what The Master desires (hence personally, thoroughly read, learn and understand The Bible – absolutely do not rely upon what worldly Christian leaders tell us, much of which is wrong (both partially and completely) as soon as they deviate from directly quoting The Bible.

Then the slave must be doing correctly what The Master desires (Luke.17v7-10) – and to whom much knowledge and understanding is given – then much is required of them (Luke.12v48, Ecc.12v13-14) – else they become condemned – as we are taught at Eze.33v1-20.

As slaves, we must personally learn and understand Yahweh's "Most Perfect Plan of Human Salvation" and become personally competently able to explain with authority over our subject matter, what it means to our neighbours (Heb.5v12-14) in a manner that does not bring any harm to the reputation of Yahweh's Name/Authority/Character (in an atheist's mind).

In this manner we correctly glorify/honour our master's name in the mind of those people witnessing our behaviour. Our behaviour must not bring any form of dishonour/ridicule to Yahweh or to His perfect Son JC in the sane/reasoning minds of outside observers. Thus we must separate ourselves from worldly practices that replicate what is done within all forms of worldly "Religion" (including worldly Christianity – being most of "Christianity" and all of its "trappings" [an appropriate word] – Matt.23v13,15,23, etc.).

Learn, but more importantly understand the contents of this website "FutureLife.Org" and then imbue this knowledge within yourself to start growing that new Creature within yourself (Gal.6v15, 2Cor.5v17, etc.), which will over the many years of personal gestation become Christlike.

"You" then become "a slave", like "The Apostles appointed by Yahweh to tell" The World how its members are to "wholly and absolutely reform away from the 1st part of their spiritual life" (worldly methodology = "self-indulge [to our neighbour's hurt]") and start perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life (upon Yahweh's Methodology = "edify our neighbour [to our own hurt]" that is to be mutual throughout all of society in "The Millennium")!

"{Appointed (by Yahweh) to (accurately) tell}" means precisely that. All self-claiming "Christians" during the present part of their life are being judged in Yahweh's "Special/Greater (1st) Judgement" (James.3v1) being of their "worthiness" to become future "Sons of God".

Yahweh is making a continual assessment/assay of the brain's "synapse construction mapping" to determine whether they have the correct qualities to become a future "Son of God" in the 2nd part of his/her physical life (see 2 part life in glossary). Yahweh is assessing what The World cannot see (1Sam.16.7-13, in the context of future kingship [by analogy over The Millennium, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, etc.]), to be auditing the innermost desires and the heart/{seat of motivation} being what drives the individual to act in the manner they display to The World. This driver from inside, is then compared (during Yahweh's Assay of us) by what is being done to one's neighbour in the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire.

As I very carefully explain elsewhere, JC (Luke.2v47) and Paul (Acts.22/26v3-6) learnt The Tanakh thoroughly for many years and accurately knew what had been taught in the past, long before they were placed in a position to competently explain "The Word of God" to their listeners (hence Paul's commendation of Timothy at 2Tim.3v15-17, hence "The Obvious Question" for us "How well do we know The Old Testament?").

They carefully explained "The Word of God (part 1)" of The Tanakh "simply" (with no strings attached – being what could be returned from The World at a later date) to give "God's Word (part 2)" of The New Testament and thus received nothing from The World, except abuse (1Cor.4v9-13, 2Cor.11v23-28, John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v11-13, etc.). We can thus accurately assume they were genuinely motivated for something this World could not give them – being what we know to be "The Future Sonship to Yahweh" (Matt.20v23, 2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, etc.).

Therefore these people are deemed over the course of the remaining part of the 1st part of their physical life as having fulfilled Yahweh's Desire to be working (by [1] learning the facts first – Heb.5v12-14, and then [2] practising by teaching Yahweh's Methodology) in "The Master's Vineyard" (The World, at our local level) and thus to receive the one/same wages (of Sonship – Matt.20v1-10) to repeat all this again in the 2nd part of their physical life in the new "local" environment of all The World as the kings/priests of The Millennium.

Therefore these individuals become approved by Yahweh and most importantly, witnessed by The World (so that no accusation of “fault” can be levelled against them, John.18v38) to have been demonstrably “appointed by Yahweh” to tell; because there were no strings attached to what they did in the 1st part of their life.

However, in direct contrast, by saying “wish-washy” things (1Thes.2v3-6), behaving in an intoxicated manner (by warning at Titus.2v2-8, 1Pet.4v7) does not make us appointed by Yahweh “to tell” – but rather a “hypocrite” (and thus a “bastard”, Heb.12v8) to what is supposedly claimed!

Sadly, very many Christians behave in this manner (not that it is their fault), but rather the fault of their leaders who teach such things (see later). {Equally valuable/honourable}/(Similarly precious} means just that! Equally valuable/honourable/precious to the apostles, being to precisely fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by meticulously imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle (in the one/same manner as The Apostles).

What does “meticulously imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle” truly mean?

Firstly, what it does not mean!

It does not mean to be acting as a “news broadcaster” stating “The Word of God” by reading out a sermon (either correctly or incorrectly [as is invariably the case])! After which, then going off “in a flight of fancy” to give a spiel of worldly quotations and examples, – being hardly what Yahweh desires to hear!

Neither does it mean stating “I am a Christian and saved by The Blood of JC” – because quite simply in the long-term – you might not be!

What I have stated, accurately describes The Pharisees in the day of JC – they said similar things above (“speaking for God”, and because “I believe in God” [inasmuch, I am a son of Abraham] then I am saved), and JC corrected them (John.8v38-52).

Judas Iscariot thought and proclaimed the same thing about himself (especially participating in the miracles when they went off two by two, Matt.10v1+ and Luke.9v1+) – but JC knew better (John.6v64). The point is this. These people equally thought and stated they were precious in God’s sight because of their publicly stated position in what they claimed to represent, – but importantly, they were not precious in God’s sight because they did not precisely imitate JC under “The New (2nd) Covenant”, because their heart/seat of motivation (of which Yahweh can determine) is for The World, and not for fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (please see JC’s parable of Matt.22v1-9 speaking directly to Christians to become part of The Wedding [John.3v28-30, Eph.5v30-32, Matt.22v1-9, for Rev.21v2,9, please also see my commentaries to John.2v1-12, and elsewhere on this important subject).

Furthermore, read of what Peter said of himself at John.6v68, Matt.19v27 – can we say the same of ourselves?

If not – then why not?

Quite simply Paul told us what to do “Imitate me as I imitate JC” (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.) - And this is the exhortation throughout the epistles by all the writers (1Pet.2v21, and not just Paul).

So this becomes the first stage of being accepted by Yahweh – as being precious in His sight (and not only in our own sight)!

Why?

Because as “FutureLife.Org” explains

Yahweh is searching-out during “The First Two Epochs of Israel” for people validating themselves to become “The Early Adopters” of His Methodology, for the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”. He is gaining now, His Tools demonstrably proven to The World, to lead/guide/instruct “The 3rd Epoch of Israel” (“The Resurrected World”).

This is what JC and The Epistles teach us in “1st Century Christianity”.

Therefore, the next stage for us (in “The 2nd Epoch of Israel” to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire) is to thoroughly learn and understand The Bible, - then once having this accurate knowledge/understanding, we are to act with fidelity upon what we now know! It means to accurately teach “The Word of God” (by word and deed) competently and with authority over our subject matter – being what it means to be fulfilling His Desire during The Gospel Age. Contrary to what we are errantly taught by our worldly Christian scholars/theologians/leaders (who by definition of “worldly” have entirely “lost the plot” within their minds) Yahweh is still searching out of The Gospel Age (by election) 144000 specific individuals (Rev.14v1-4) who have precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle (Matt.20v16, 22v14). These are people who “give freely by self-sacrifice”, and have thus sacrificed themselves away from what The World can provide, upon which they might self-indulge. These TCs (elected, by Yahweh [Matt.20v23] and not by The World to their present positions), are specific individuals having become spiritual sojourners/{non-residents} in the present World because they demonstrably show by their lifestyle they have not made their home by participating within The Worldly customs/systems/protocol (and of its politics), being its methodology operating within an animalistic/carnal mind lusting after “The Immediacy” to self-indulge (ultimately to our neighbour’s hurt). It is by behaving precisely like JC’s ministry/lifestyle of self-sacrifice from what The World can deliver, means we are being accepted by Yahweh to fill those last remaining places of “Sonship” on that scroll of 144000 positions of guaranteed (hence, everlasting) life.

Interjectory note -

Yahweh needs 144000 “Sons of God” as we are told in three places within The Bible (Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4) – and is thus not an allegoric number. Because as I profusely show elsewhere, no numbers in The Bible are to be taken as allegoric – see the prophetic dreams of Joseph, Daniel and of John in other places of Revelations, Gen.37v7-10, 40v5-13, 41v25-32, Dan.8v20-22, Rev.17v9-12, etc. Neither is the definition relative to what The World today terms “Israel” – because as “God’s Word”, the definition is relative to what Yahweh calls “Israel” (see glossary, and my dissertation “What does Israel really mean”) see also the thrust of my teaching that thoroughly explains how Yahweh views “Israel” through its 3 Epochs.

Sadly, this present worldly system will not be brought to a close until Yahweh can demonstrably show in “The Culmination”, He has achieved by validation those very specific individuals who are “deemed entirely worthy” in their self-sacrifice away from what this World can deliver (by exactly imitating JC).

Thus by inductive reasoning, we realise worldly Christians and specifically their leaders are actively delaying the onset of The Millennium by keeping people away (Matt.7v12-15, 23v13) from fulfilling this “required to be fulfilled” “Prophesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 (Rev.14v1-4) by the worldly and worse, charlatan Christian leaders public worldly “teaching”, being of the preaching they give in both word and deed, and by consequence, they are thus detested by Yahweh (Luke.12v46-48)

Can the reader understand this logic? It is precisely what The Bible teaches us!

However the good news is that Yahweh, before humans were created, knew 144000 future “Sons of God” could be righteously honed to perfection out of JCG’s creation through the mess that Adam and Eve would invoke in their actions leading to “The Demise/Implosion of The World” (after some 6000 years) operating under Satan’s methodology of “personal self-indulgence to the hurt of one’s neighbour” (wherever/whenever/whoever/however it might be).

Importunate note “Mankind” is “The Culmination” of JCG’s “experimentation with DNA” (“kosmos” StrongsTM = 2889 = “adornment/decoration” on what was a previously barren rocky planet [“a product of The Universe and of its Laws” being of Yahweh’s Creation]) operating under the {instruction of}/building blocks created by} Yahweh noting what we are told at Gen.1v26, John.1v1-4, Col.1v15-18, please see my local commentaries. {Received by lot}/Determined/Chanced to obtain} operates at several levels. Simulating “The Scapegoat” (Lev.16v8-26) we generally (as humans – James.4v13-15) do not know whether we are deemed as having offered the correct personal sacrifice for “Sonship” until we enter the 2nd part of our physical life (where if it occurs at JCG’s 1st 2nd C of “The 1st Resurrection”, Rev.20v6, then we know we are supremely blessed for the future as one of Yahweh’s Sons. This again is all contrary to what we are taught by worldly Christian leaders – well, “naturally” they would – would they not! Therefore Peter is teaching us several things here.

“We chance upon The Word of God knocking at the door” (Rev.3v20, 19v13. 1Cor.3v6, etc.) being “The Opportunity” given by Yahweh to reform our spirit/personality/desires/traits to become like JC – who ideally is to become our mentor, exemplar, model, pattern, in which we are to precisely imitate by “walking in his footsteps” so that when assayed by an outside observer, he/she cannot make any distinction between the two “modes of walking”, the footsteps precisely overlay (as we can mentally picture walking in deep snow – so it only appears one person has passed that way).

This is “The Required Goal”.

It is the spirit/personality/desires/traits captured within our reformed synapse construction that is retained as heavenly treasure by Yahweh.

This becomes our most **precious possession** – and it is equally precious to Yahweh **if** it is forming “The New Creation” (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) to be worthy of Sonship – being a “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is the one/same as having operated within JC to be separate from this world of sin” (“HS”).

Can the reader see how all this links together in a holistic manner - without the mystic “mumbo-jumbo” given by “Leaders of Religion”? Therefore by understanding and imbuing “The Word of God”, then the personal sacrifice he made in (1) giving his ministry to The World and equally, (2) his personal offering of “The Ransom Sacrifice” that has enabled more TCs (being The Apostles, Steven [Acts.7v59-60] and those martyrs following – perhaps William Tyndale) to give their subsequent offerings of their life away from this World to truly glorify/worship/honour Yahweh in their ministry/lifestyle.

It is by holistically understanding this and applying this within our life enables us to personally chance upon “The Possibility of Sonship” as only decided by Yahweh (Matt.20v23) who the “saints” are to be – and absolutely not by worldly humans presuming themselves to be “God” through the very worldly practices of beatification/canonisation done merely to gain a personal worldly income stream (of whatever)! Where the selection criteria used by Yahweh is wholly different to that used by our worldly Christian leaders, hence His choice will be entirely different to that of Man's!

It must be clearly understood, the standard bible translations give a false impression of what the original Greek states here!

Please let me explain the original Greek

Standard translations use “obtaining” for Strong's™ =2975, this is incorrect (check your bible). By extension to what I stated earlier, the word means “possible (by lots) to obtain”, rather than “having obtained” as by presumptuous certainty. There is a exceedingly distinct difference. My correct translation means, continual work is required to obtain the one/same faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} the TCs have (as had Peter), and thus totally consistent with the whole thrust of the Epistles. The standard bible translation with the incorrect translation, that errantly suggests now “we have got it” then we can rest and feel complacent, which is not what the epistles teach us – but rather, as The Apostles taught by both word and deed, they continued to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle until they died/murdered. Thus the reader must be very careful in what they read in “dumbed down” bible translations (particularly in post-1950 CE translations).

Faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} of accurately knowing what Yahweh Desires, thoroughly assaying what we (accurately) know and then operating with fidelity upon what we (accurately) know through reason of the assurance we have, by testing what we know, to ensure that it is absolutely righteous/equitable/just to what Yahweh Desires of us. Where, “The Accurate Knowledge” is sourced by JC as “The Word of God (part 2)” having personally answered “God's Word (part 1) as given in The Tanakh to make Mankind's Salvation possible at its two levels. Hence the reader can see the closed loop virtuous circle that then creates real “faith” and not “blind faith” pandemic in “Religion”.

I had to repeat this statement to ensure that our religious representatives know what this really means – because I see very little of it in their sermons!

Can I add anything to this?

Not really, – but please read this website “FutureLife.Org” to precisely understand what is occurring on this planet – and specifically why it is occurring. Obviously it is absolutely not what we are told by our wholly spiritually blind professional worldly religious leaders – (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) because they have a different agenda (Matt.6v24), as witnessed by what they teach and what they do!

Righteousness/Equality/Justification to what? Actually it is righteous/equality/justification to what Yahweh desires for specifically each one of us (Rom.4v1-5) where it must be clearly understood, we all have different roles and responsibilities within our life. See also The Old Testament examples as explained by Paul in Heb. chapter 11 for us to emulate – where the individuals were “declared righteous” against different deeds (inasmuch they personally fulfilled Yahweh's Desire for them as individuals). Likewise JC taught in his parables on the different Talents/Minas distributed according to the Weight of Responsibility they were prepared to carry (Matt.25.15) when exercising their DNA given capabilities. Furthermore, Paul's teaching on different members of the body having different capabilities and responsibilities (1Cor.12v12-22). The key thing is that we must personally push ourselves to our absolute limit, where we almost physically/mentally drop in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (1Cor.9v23-26) for absolutely no worldly return of whatever – everything we do must be done “simply” (“simply” means “with no strings attached” – being the “pay-back” of whatever to what was originally done [Matt.6v1-6]). Paul taught us by example he made/repaired tents (Acts.18v3) to support himself so he was not a burden to any person (Act.18v1-3, 2Thes.3v7-11).

So, what does Yahweh desire from us as individuals?

To precisely imitate JC in ministry and lifestyle to the very best we are able – just as Paul exhorted us (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc.).

Do our worldly Christian leaders exhort their devotees to replace them – just as Paul exhorted JC's flock of which Paul was co-custodian? Sadly worldly religious leaders not doing this, therefore, cannot be classed as fulfilling Yahweh's Desire and are thus themselves rejected! What they are very good at is given at Matt.23v15, to perpetuate the next generation of like-minded individuals (in their establishment) to contribute to the earlier generation's worldly pension “through The Religious Worldly Edifice”, by scamming off their deluded devotees in the manner of a “Rogue Trader” (Matt.7v15, 6v24) behaving as a “Spiritual Paedophile” (Luke.17v2, Matt.18v6, etc.)!

This is not producing “The Early Adopters” (of wholly “reformed mind” away from “worldly methodology”) of which Yahweh Desires for His future world leaders (2Tim.4v6-8, 2Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6, etc.) to be truly expressing the His “HS”!

Deliverer/Saviour the JC - Do our worldly Christian leaders “REALLY understand” what this statement “REALLY means”?

If they do not understand what this message really means – then how can they explain it to those people within their flocks?

What they do not seem to understand is this -

JC gave ALL of us (1John.2v2, 4v14) a “2 part life” comprising of both 2 part spiritual, and 2 part physical.

What they do not seem to understand is the 2 part spiritual life must be open to all humans (else, how can they “Believe in JC to be saved”), even to those people having had no opportunity to experience “The Word of God” as given to us directly by JC (as “1st Century Christianity” [being most people] during what has become the 1st part of their life, even to those persons of Tyre, Sidon (Matt.11v21), Sodom and Gomorrah (Matt.10v15) – none of which is correctly understood by our worldly Christian leaders – as witnessed in their sermons (please see my cited commentaries)!

Moreover, we can see their confusion, because while they state “no one can pay for the ransom sacrifice because it was so precious”, it completely eludes them, that if this statement is true (and it is) then it must be given freely to every person (Christian and non-Christian) if no person can pay for it, – so why be partial, especially when JC himself was recognised as being impartial (Matt.22v16). I just conclude, our leaders of Christendom seem so adept at compartmentalising their reasoning into an unrighteous and ridiculous mess, – no wonder Atheists think as they do concerning Christians!

This statement by Peter means specifically this -

He is speaking directly of himself and fellow apostles – and as an invitation of encouragement to those people assiduously aiming to become TCs in their own right. Peter is stating of himself, Yahweh has elected Peter to become a future “Son of God” (and is not a bastard son – Heb.12v8), being an elected Son (1Pet.5v4), likewise as Paul stated of himself (2Tim.4v6-8) and thus these shining exemplars have successfully imbued “The Word of God” and accurately outputted it to The World. Consequently JC becomes a presence/parousia within them – because they precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they were able (being internally driven by God's Word) – all their time is spent freely/simplely in The Ministry. Thus salvation is guaranteed to them, – they shall be resurrected as future “Sons of God” within the one/same “spiritual body” as into which JCg was resurrected (according to what they sowed 1Cor.15v35-55, Gal.6v7) – as The First/Only/Chief Son of God (The Barley Firstfruit) of “the future 144000 Sons of God” (Rev.14v1-4) who shall follow out of the some 2000 years of The Gospel Age (as The Wheat Firstfruits taken to “The Temple” (“The Command Control Centre” of Yahweh's future organisation of “The New Jerusalem”, Lev.23v5-15, Rev.21v1-4).

This began at “Pentecost” (Acts.2v1+) being The Feast of “The Ingathering” harvest of what was to come!

Being resurrected in an incorruptible body (1Cor.15v35-55) then these 144000 individuals cannot die – thus having guaranteed everlasting life.

Therefore, Peter can make this statement of himself and those specific individuals who are precisely imitating JC – demonstrably showing they have JC's presence/parousia as “The Word of God” operating within their lifestyle.

However what about the vast majority of “Christians” (and non-Christians)?

Irrespective of what our worldly Christian leaders falsely claim (to presumptuously suggest themselves as being “The Conduit to God” – so they can tithe their devotees of worldly dues) – it is absolutely not guaranteed in our present state that “we have full salvation”!

This goes against what we have been unrighteous taught by our worldly Christian leaders who do not understand Yahweh’s “Righteousness”! “Righteously” The Bible tells us, JC has saved ALL of us (Christians and non-Christians) from “Death” – being what has now become “The 1st Death” that has now become merely “Asleep” (John.11v11-13) because of JC’s Ransom Sacrifice has covered the 1st part of our physical life (but it does not cover the 2nd part of our physical life beyond The Millennium (being something our Christian scholars/theologians cannot “get their head around”) – hence “The (very possible) 2nd Death” (not applicable to the 144000 TCs Rev.2v11, 20v6).

Thus we all have the ability to enter what becomes “The 2nd Part of our Life” – being “The Resurrection into The Millennium” (because of what JC has done to make possible a “credit life”) given to all of us without distinction or favour (Matt.22v16, 1John.2v2, 4v14) there are no caveats or qualifiers on where these statements occur. However, to pass beyond The Millennium, then we must “truly believe in JC” meaning, “precisely imitate JC” over what now becomes a “2 part spiritual and 2 part physical life” (see glossary) when having “The Accurate Knowledge”.

This is what JC has done for us – not what any worldly Christian leader has done – irrespective of what they might falsely claim to the contrary! Therefore we should aim not to become like Judas who rejected JC’s ministry/lifestyle by personal rebellion – because it made no reform upon him (John.6v64, 12v6, Matt.26v14-16, by virtue JC as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) made no impression upon him. Likewise 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16 of today (see later in 2Peter chapter 2), and because Judas was living in the 2nd part of his spiritual life, then when he physically died, he had no 3rd part of his spiritual life within which he could enter – he thus experienced “The 2nd Death” of annihilation. He effectively became the head of “The 13th Tribe of Israel” (of which there was none in “The 1st Epoch Israel”) - hence a “Tribe of annihilation”!

Likewise, shall also all charlatan Christian leaders using God’s Word suitably twisted (Rev.22v18-19) to excuse their iniquitous behaviour in an act of rebellion, upon which to make a worldly, and very comfortable living of whatever – we must all Beware!

That is emphatically why Yahweh, by principle, rejects the vast majority (if perhaps all) “professional” religious leaders – because by definition of “professional” they have the wrong internal driver (Matt.6v24)!

Therefore we “Christians” who are presently motivated not to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle shall be resurrected (along with all non-Christians) into the 2nd part of our physical life during The Millennium within which to then fully imbue/inculcate “The Word of God” (along with non-Christians, – hence JC’s comment at Matt.11v21, etc.) as JC’s lifestyle only (ministry is not then required – that only comes from the well-practised 144000 TCs – hence Luke.19v12-22).

If we choose not to reform away from our present self-indulgent behaviour (to the hurt of our neighbour) over The Millennium of some 1000 years in this most wonderful paradise/park where crime, pain, suffering, disease, phish, spam, locks, keys, passwords, fraud, war, starvation, hypocrisy, etc. will be a thing of the past (Rev.21v4) being “The Practice” in the 1st part of our spiritual life, then these iniquitous people “righteously” (to Yahweh’s Requirement for a perfected society within His Domain) shall be subject to “The 2nd Death” of annihilation. Because they have personally experienced both types of society (1) 1st part of their physical life and (2) 2nd part of their physical life – and preferred to return unto the methodology that by consequence gave pain and suffering to society.

Can the reader see “The Righteous Nature” of this scenario and compare this “Knowledge” the unrighteous nonsense as presently taught by our worldly Christian leaders (and all leaders of “Religion” in general)?

Because they do not teach this, then we can only presume that inherently “They do not believe it” - else it would take centre stage in their output! Thus in The Culmination it can be said with certainty, JC becomes our saviour/deliverer provided we fully imbue “The Word of God” (as JC) to become The Presence within us over what becomes a 2 part physical life that has forsaken the 1st part of our spiritual life and successfully fully imbued the 2nd part of our spiritual life. Thus it becomes a fully conditional statement – but never correctly explained – by our worldly Christian leaders (because quite simply they do not understand it – nor can they recognise “Righteousness” [even though they make a pretence of it]!

I apologise for the length of this commentary given to the very 1st verse of this epistle, but I need to put in so much effort to unpick the “unrighteous nonsense” given by those self-appointed leaders who pretend “to know and represent” Yahweh – but in reality, have not the faintest idea how Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” is being meticulously unfolded throughout time – to the point where we are at the very closing stages of Satan’s present misrule of this planet (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19).

Moreover, they do not even recognise “The Signs” of The Gospel Age closing upon us!

As a final comment, it must be noted in 1Pet.1v1, Peter was speaking to “The Elected/Chosen” and thus these specific individuals had demonstrated their absolute allegiance to Yahweh by precisely imitating JC, copying Paul as he personally copied JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc.), therefore these specific individuals/elders (recipients of Peter’s letter) were (as determined by a TRUE apostle “Peter”) similarly honoured for a future position alongside JCg as future “Sons of God” declared by Yahweh as validated TCs during the 1st part of their physical life.

7th Reasoning – The gifts/favour/benefits given to the TC are twofold now in the 1st part of our physical life:-

1. In the 1st part of their physical life, TCs imbuing “The Word of God” are spared from the pain and hurt being “The Fallout” that occurs by acting in a foolish worldly manner.
2. Yahweh will work alongside a faithful slave imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to further Yahweh’s aims that are to attain His full quota of 144000 TCs from out of The Gospel Age.

Moreover, upon resurrection – the further benefits are:-

3. In the 2nd part of their physical life the TCs shall be resurrected as future “Sons of God” and they shall receive the infinite gifts/favour/benefit that comes from this absolute elitist position in The Universe (that is precisely why they must be of proven humble/contrite mind, by taking “The Last/Least” within The World today).

8th Reasoning – The World witnesses the lifestyle delivered by “The Word of God” operating within TCs being the gifts/favours/benefits that gives credence to the accurate ministry of “The (Real) Gospel” being Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” – taught as “1st Century Christianity” (yet not taught for last 1700+ years).

9th Reasoning – TCs have proved themselves through adversary – just as did their master, JC. Likewise their gifts/favours/benefits (operating through the reformed/readjusted spirit/personality/desires/traits steadfastly holds these TCs firmly to Yahweh [being in His Methodology wholly controlling their mind]).

10th Reasoning – JC as “The Word of God” has given us “The Knowledge” to explain “The Mystery”, and “The Promise”, - it is by understanding this “Knowledge” that gives us peace/prosperity/rest (1) avoid worldly sourced problems, (2) security knowing Yahweh has all things under perfect control (3) amassing heavenly treasure as the TCs carefully refine their synapse construction (to become entirely “Christlike” in their deportment).

1st Good News – Paul states “peace/prosperity/rest” being what The Real Gospel gives to The Mind in this world’s pain.

8th Comment – Peter states the gifts/favours/benefit and peace/prosperity/rest become multiplied by our personal recognition/discernment/realisation of Yahweh through our Lord JC (“The Word of God” shows us, John.14v5-15).

11th Reasoning – What does this mean? It means we personally imbue accurate knowledge of “The Word of God”, then understand it! We will not gain accurate knowledge or understand it by listening to our worldly Christian leaders who have not the faintest idea what it is, or how to apply it to the perfect fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire – as we witness.

Then we are to accurately apply what we know within our lifestyle – this is true recognition/discernment/realisation.

Then we gain the gifts/favours/benefit and afterwards, peace/prosperity/rest (from the secular world).

1st Allegory – gifts/favours/benefit = things that are to assist us in fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (to teach The [real] Gospel) being knowledge to keep us safe from Worldly self-indulgence, a goal for which to aim, good habits, pleasing persona, extra-terrestrial assistance within the environment to promote/publicise “The Word of God” to yield more TCs.

12th Reasoning – Because TCs do precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle then Yahweh invites them to the throne of gifts/favour/benefit, that we as TCs, might attain compassion/mercy from Yahweh by gaining assistance through His HS.

3rd Instruction – Gifts/favours operates firstly in our mind that becomes manifest in our deportment. “The Word of God” teaches how we must think. Because we now think differently to worldly people, then we (1) freely help our neighbour for no return and (2) do no stupid or self-indulgent things in our life. Item (1) means we have friends and (2) means we have no enemies. This knowledge keeps us safe from Worldly self-indulgence, a goal for which to aim, good habits, pleasing persona, extra-terrestrial assistance within the environment to promote/publicise “The Word of God” to yield more TCs. The problem is this, it exposes certain Religious Leaders as being “hypocrites”, who then hate TCs!

13th Reasoning – Gifts/favour/benefit are sourced by Yahweh to assist the TC in fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to edify other people, – it is not for self-indulgence – else Satan will always claim someone is good because Yahweh supports them!

4th Instruction – If, as The Brethren (Christians), we are driving ourselves to precisely imitate JC as “The Word of God” then we must accurately imbue The **Knowledge**, gain **assurance** by testing it then operate with **fidelity** upon this tested (proven accurate) knowledge to gain “Real Faith” (rather than blind faith operating in absolutely all world religions).

Comment – repeat – TCs who operate in an equitable manner to what Yahweh Desires, then they have the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from the world of sin” (“HS”) as that of JC (John 14v20,17v21).

2nd Good News – Accurate knowledge of “The Word of God correctly applied within our life” = “The Wisdom of God”.

5th Instruction – lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves precisely fulfil “The Master’s Commands/Desire”!
If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

2Pet. 1v2 og (the) grace/{gifts/favour}/benefit {to yourselves}

2Pet. 1v2 og also (the) peace/prosperity/rest (it may/should be) increased/multiplied/abounded/augmented

2Pet. 1v2 og in (to the = within) recognition/discernment/acknowledgement/knowledge/realisation

2Pet. 1v2 og of the God [Yahweh] also (of the) Jesus of the lord/master {of/from us}.

2Pet. 1v2 The gifts/favour/benefit {to yourselves},
also the peace/prosperity/rest may/should be increasing/multiplied
within the recognition/discernment/realisation of the God (Yahweh),
also of our lord/master of the Jesus.

The gifts/favour/benefit to yourselves (of which “The Word of God” (1) accurately taught and (2) hearkened upon, will yield within yourselves) also might the peace/prosperity/rest be increasing/abounding (“The Security” that “The Word of God” yields within hearkening people)

(By behaving entirely to “The Word of God” – gives internal peace/rest from striving with The World, and thus face none of its problems)

within the recognition/discernment/realisation of the God (Yahweh)

(Yahweh sources “The Word of God”, of which we must inculcate within us that enables us to gain the same character/authority as Yahweh)

also of our lord/master Jesus (JC as “God’s Word” [Rev.19v13] is supposed to control our mind as a master, meaning, we exactly imitate JC)

We must understand the gifts/favour/benefits come from directly imbuing God’s Word – being “The Word of God” as JC’s presence/parousia.

Therefore, what does this mean?

It means we must have absolutely all “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God” to then be positioned to “start gaining peace/prosperity/rest” after which it becomes “Our recognition” of what Yahweh can give us.

Moreover -

The more “Knowledge” we have of “The Word of God” – then “The Greater” is the gift/favour/benefit realisable from Yahweh.

This becomes “The First Step” in the absolutely necessary three steps required to gain “Real Faith”.

Where “The Second Step” is to thoroughly assay/test/prove that (1) “The Knowledge” is righteous, and thus sourced from Yahweh, from which (2) we gain valuable assurance upon this “Knowledge” so we become competent and authoritative in its use.

“The Third Step” is to then act with fidelity to what we accurately know (that has been thoroughly/rigorously assayed/tested/proven so we are confident it is righteous for every person having existed on this planet throughout the last some 6000 years as we enter The Millennium [Heb.4v4]).

We then confidently know, this “Knowledge” has been sourced from Yahweh, and not by Satan (via his representatives of “Religion” distracting our mind in many very subtle/deviant fashions away from truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire).

It is only after these required 3 stages, we then gain “Real Faith” (being what is yielded by “1st Century Christianity”).

Once we have “Real Faith” then we are gaining the HS, to then be having the HS operating within us.

So we might ask - What does this mean?

Is it what our charlatan Christian leaders teach us?

Absolutely not!

So what does this really mean?

“The Holy Spirit” means “Spirit/personality/desires/traits that is pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of Sin}”

Furthermore

“The Holy Spirit” means “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment” (by default)!

Thus we can make an equation out of these definitions.

“Spirit/personality/desires/traits that is {separate from this world of Sin}” = “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment.”

Therefore by combining, we understand from this equation that

Yahweh’s Desire (that is separate from this world of sin) is made manifest within The Environment.

This is just the result of fundamental reasoning (merely condensing what The Bible precisely teaches us).

Interestingly this very simple deduction blows away all the nonsense our religious leaders teach us about the “HS”!

JC wholly (1) fulfilled “Yahweh’s Desire within The Environment” as being “The Word of God” accurately taught in this world, where (2) JC’s methodology was/is pure/blameless/separate from this world of sin} and this is why JC had more HS than any other human. However this knowledge and understanding was inculcated into the disciples and they likewise gain much HS for them to become The Apostles, furthermore, within those specific people who were/are actively aiming to equally imitate JC likewise gained the HS

It is this “Word of God” (Rev.19v13) that fully transforms our mind (“us” as individuals) who are exactly imitating JC, and thus we gain peace/prosperity/rest by “The Release” we have from what worldly methodology delivers when practised. “The Truth has set us free” (John.8v32-36).

Thus we leave “The Wisdom of The World” and gain “The Wisdom of God/Yahweh” through JC (as God’s Word). We, by imitating JC – being of his ministry, lifestyle, character and deportment (in our daily interaction to our neighbour, noting 1Pet.2v20-24), we thereby gain “security” by operating in Yahweh’s Methodology given to us through JC (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13), to further gain the HS. Consequently, we behave like JC – and not like members of “worldly religions” (including the more insidiously deviant “worldly Christianity” now practised throughout The World today – being wholly hypocritical – just as JC called “The Religious Institution claiming to represent Yahweh” of his day, Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1)!

Therefore we speak clearly, and not in mysteries, because we thoroughly understand our “subject matter” – having gone through the required three stage process to gain “The Real Faith” based upon “1st Century Christianity” (having left “the blind faith” of “Religion”). We also speak in an understandable language in spreading “God’s Word” as did JC, and not in gibberish (else – 1Cor.14v23)! Moreover, we personally present a dignified stance as we represent Yahweh, we do not roll around in the dust (presuming to be “Slain in the spirit”). We gain respect from The World by our Christlike behaviour, we speak with “Authority” (Mark.1v22, etc.) – because we behave honourably as we correctly/accurately and precisely represent Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26) not only in “Name”, but also “His Character and Authority”. Finally, we representing Yahweh become utterly fluent in “The Word of God” – because it is operating within us – therefore we can use “The Word of God” as a sword in both attack and defence (Eph.6v17) because we truly have gained the (holy) spirit (personality/desires/traits) that has been built upon “The Word of God” that is then operating within us – precisely as Paul tells us in this citation from out of the epistle to the Ephesians.

Is this what we witness in those people (charlatans) claiming to represent Yahweh? – But “Oh! - So badly!”

Now we come full circle in understanding what is stated in this verse.

By having JC imbued within us as “The Word of God” (based upon “The Whole Knowledge” as contained within The Bible, now inside us) that is “separate from this world of sin” then we do not become driven by worldly methodology and thus we do not fall victim to worldly problems (caused by self-indulgent behaviour). Likewise, as JC being “The Word of God” continues to grow within us while we further study “The Word of God” then we become further motivated to operate upon its instruction.

Then and only then, we are growing in our recognition/discernment/realisation of God (Yahweh) being of His Desire made manifest within The Environment through us – as we teach The World correctly (precisely as JC said of his disciples at John.14v20, 17v21-26).

Can the circular nature of this be understood?

Is this what our worldly Christian leaders teach us (by [1] word and [2] example)?

Being that “we” as “The Fruit of The Tree” instructed to be operating like this?

Obviously if we are not operating like this, then we are the fruit of a diseased Tree (Matt.7v17-19, noting specifically v20-21, and 21v19-21, etc.). I realise this is hard reading – who can do it? (John.6v60).

However, this is ultimately what we are all required to do over our 2 part life to become ultimately successful into The Eternity.

Again we might ask -

Is this what our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders teach us?

In their infinite excuses “to excuse” (to keep the income stream flowing), let me quote their excuse It is “The Human Condition”.

This is not what Yahweh wants - “Excuses (to remain human)!”

Yahweh does not want “The Human Condition”, He wants a “reformed perfect society” – whose members imitate JC (Matt.3v17, 17v5)!

Yahweh wants “The JC’s Condition” (within us)!

Sadly, our “Professional Leaders of Religion” have no interest to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire for “The Long-term” (being that of The Perfect Society of The Millennium), else John.6v66 will occur and they know their worldly livelihood will exit on “the feet” and not return! They live off what they give out to the devotees (2Tim.4v3-4)!

The clientele “come to be entertained” for their “weekly fix” – and the leaders (like drug pushers) dutifully oblige!

It should not be like this – Yahweh is seeking spiritually reformed people to become ideally future world leaders over the resurrected world (and not merely “Yes” people [Matt.21v28-32]). Furthermore, Yahweh is not pleased that His supposed representatives are putting on a “worldly sideshow” under an enticing banner called “Christian worship” to gratify an animalistic mind (being termed “Worship” that bears no resemblance to “The Real Worship” of which Yahweh desires to witness by people calling themselves “Christians”)!

It is so interesting to consider “Professional Leaders of Religion” thinking as worldly people, instruct their devotees to give a form of “worldly worship” of an “emotional show” that leaders and their devotees presume a “worldly thinking God” “thinking in the manner” of a “worldly thinking leader” would like to see! But what is so incredible, is these leaders can only think in “a worldly manner” instructing their “worldly thinking devotees” (innocently knowing no better) this “form of worship” is equally what Yahweh Desires to see. But No! Yahweh is not desirous for worldly emotion of an animalistic mind, He is examining the inner motive – that should not be emotional based, but rather a mind that fully knows “The Word of God” and copies Paul as he copied JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.) to bring forth the next generation of TCs to rule The Resurrected World!

Let me state -

The Culture of The Millennium will be so vastly different to what occurs as “The Norm” today, but because we live within “The Norm”, then we cannot understand how different will be “The New Society” under “The Rule of Yahweh’s Methodology” through JCg and the 144000 TCs in The Millennium.

Therefore, it is by thoroughly imbuing/inculcating “The Word of God” now – that enables us to have “The Vista of The Millennium” operating in our mind, to then be in the educated position to personally recognise how both deprived and depraved is this present worldly system operating under Satan’s methodology (to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt).

A present world that sadly is beloved by “Professional Leaders of Religion” stating

“It is a wonderful world”!

But I state -

It is “a disgusting world” (Rom.8v22) whose present state is detested by “The Almighty God”, Yahweh!

But Yahweh will phileo attractively love) “The Resultant” at the end of The Millennium in its purified state!

That is precisely why JC is “The Interface” between us and Yahweh, to bring us into a “purified state” over our 2 part life (John.3v16)!

6th Instruction – The Capability sourced by Yahweh gives all things to us (who precisely imitate JC) yields everlasting life

14th Reasoning – The things given are not material things (as we are told by charlatan Christian leaders) but rather the understanding to remain humble and contrite, subservient to “The Word of God” to accurately teach our neighbour – this yields a righteous mindset that Yahweh deems worthy to operate within a celestial body as a future “Son of God”.

7th Instruction – It is by understanding “the piety of The Gospel” to which will yield all these things to us through Yahweh operating in us with His mighty capability to express His HS, as displayed in our lifestyle of the utmost humility.

8th Instruction – JC as “The Word of God” has given us “The Knowledge” by both word and deed for no payment. What he has done for Mankind is freely given, culminating in “The Undeserved Gift” of “The Ransom Sacrifice”.

15th Reasoning – If it is freely given – then it is given to every person on this planet – throughout all time – we are not required to give by return. Consequently all humans are given “The Opportunity to imitate JC”. Thus people who know nothing about JC will be resurrected to learn “Righteousness”. The worldly Christians having not been taught correctly (and “non-thinking” leaders) will likewise be resurrected to learn/{top-up} “Righteousness”. Charlatan Christian leaders (loved by millions of seduced followers) will never be resurrected after their immediate death (likened to Judas).

9th Instruction – It is by personally imbuing knowledge, expressing recognition/discernment/realisation of JC (by precisely imitating him) that shows to The World we have been summoned to become future “Sons of God” alongside JCg that shall result in glory/honour/dignity and valour/excellence/praise/virtue. We must understand, TCs will receive none of this in the present world – but this shall be offered by “The Resurrected World” when taught “Righteousness”.

2nd Prophecy – Yahweh will bestow all things required to substantiate a TC unto eternity.

3rd Prophecy – Yahweh will give “to us” (mature TCs) the very best, most valuable promises of which TCs teach to those people sincerely motivated to become TCs themselves.

4th Prophecy – TCs of all generations throughout The Gospel Age shall be sharers/partakers of “The Best Promise” being as Paul taught us at Rom.8v17, 23 - having been foreknown by Yahweh, Rom.8v29.

16th Reasoning – The Best Promise given to Abraham, yields The Inheritance, that in fulfilment is of The World being given to his sons – the “procreation out of his loins” to yield The Two Flocks of: The (1) Prophets and (2) TCs.

2nd Allegory – Abraham (always) = Yahweh (and thus his/His sons shall have divine growth).

10th Instruction – By imbuing The Word of God and accurately operating upon it with fidelity to what is known, then this generates/creates Godlike growth/nature enabling the TC to flee from worldly ruinous/destructive lusts/desires.

3rd Good News – Gaining a Godlike nature protects the TC from the lures of The World – thus this person is not hurt by the fallout occurring by the habitual adherence to worldly standards and methodology.

17th Reasoning – Sadly, worldly focused humans must learn from their mistakes by operating under worldly methodology - so they might flee from this experience when given the opportunity in The Millennium during the 2nd part of their life.

2Pet. 1v3 og {in that manner}/likewise/as (the) all (things) {to us}

2Pet. 1v3 og of the godlike/divinity/{pertaining to God}/{nature like God}

2Pet. 1v3 og (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work} (of the) him [Yahweh] the (things)

2Pet. 1v3 og toward/nearness/{accession to} (the) life/existence also (the) {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness

2Pet. 1v3 og (of the having been) {bestowed graciously}/{given for no return},

2Pet. 1v3 og through (reason of) of the recognition/discernment/acknowledgement/knowledge/realisation

2Pet. 1v3 og of the (one [JC]) (the having) called/bided/summoned/announced/named/assigned us/our/we

2Pet. 1v3 og through (reason of) (of the) glory/honour/dignity/magnificence also (of the) valour/excellence/praise/virtue.

2Pet. 1v3 Likewise His (Yahweh's) divine {miraculous power}/{mighty work} (Yahweh's infinite capability)

the having been {bestowed graciously}/{given for no return} {to us} (TCs) (freely given to receptive people)

all things {accession to}/pertaining/concerning the life/existence, (everything required for our physical existence)

also the {piety of the Gospel}/godliness/holiness (also Yahweh's Methodology for our spiritual existence)

through reason of the recognition/discernment/realisation of the one (JC) (imbuing/inculcating JC as God's Word)

the having called/summoned/announced us (the receptive people – see caveat above)

through reason of the glory/honour/dignity (of what The Office of “Anointed” yields)

also of the valour/excellence/praise/virtue (within a person who has precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle)

(The previous phrase suggests “JC” here, but Yahweh ultimately sources all intrinsically good/ideal things – hence this attribution is to Him ...)

Likewise His (Yahweh's) divine mighty work (Yahweh sources JC as “The Word of God” and underwrites JC's authority through miracles)

having been given for no return (it was given “up-front”, not for us to repay – but given to “edify us unto salvation”)

to us (people with repentant/contrite/receptive mind, who listen/hearken and become wholly obedient to “The Master” controlling our mind)

all things concerning (everlasting) life/existence (to enable us to physically survive in a 2 part physical body)

([1] “a resurrection” into a perfected physical body [according to what we sowed in the 1st part of our physical life 1Cor.15v35-55])

also the piety of the Gospel (devotion to “The Word of God” [JC] by a repentant/hearkening/obedient mind that leads unto its reform)

([2] “purifying our mind” to become truly Christlike so we personally can live/exist into The Eternity)

through reason of (our personal) recognition/discernment/realisation (this requires the 3 stages of “Real Faith” to occur first)

of the one (JC who became our intercessor [Gal.3v20, 1Tim.2v5, Heb.8v6] to make the above [1] resurrection [2] purified mind, uniquely possible)

the having called/summoned/invited us (with “1st Century Christianity” about the possibility of achieving “The Goal of Sonship” given to/by JC)

through reason of the glory/honour/dignity (of what “The Office of The Anointed” by Yahweh [and to be alongside JCg])

also of the valour/excellence/praise/virtue (of which a wholly reformed mind that operates upon “The Word of God” yields within a person).

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and yet leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Let me rewrite this so we all know precisely what Peter is teaching us -

Likewise Yahweh's divine power having been personally {given for no return} (thus freely given with no strings attached = no return payment required and thus any person can receive this)

to us (JCg has expressed Yahweh's HS as “The Word of God” operating within receptive individuals (TCs) for Their Fruitage of new TCs and “The Knowledge” wisely acted upon provides protection from The World's snares)

all things concerning life/existence (being everything that will give us a physical existence),

also the piety of The Gospel (The Knowledge of Yahweh's “Rescue Plan for Human Redemption” that yields within us the driver to

imbue and practice Yahweh's Methodology within us)

through reason of the recognition (the acceptance of faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} + our demonstrable works showing adherence to what we know [hence “The Wisdom of God”])

of JC (as “The Word of God” operating as “The Presence/Parousia” within us to then drive our physical charity)

who called us (TCs) through reason of the glory (being the glory JCg has now been “Anointed” as “The (Emeritus) Son of God”, and likewise TCs aiming to become Sons of God, to be like JCg that is occurring now during The Gospel Age) also virtue/excellence (JCg is righteous before Yahweh, thus TCs will equally be judged likewise “righteous” and thus accepted by Yahweh to be “righteous by their works” of precisely imitating JC).

I must state, and cannot overstress enough we are absolutely NOT saved by our works of just being “Good” (see Rom.4v1-5, noting Rom.3v23). We can only be saved from our specific 1st death by JC’s righteous example and self-sacrifice for his creation.

However we must not forget -

It does NOT exclude us from “The 2nd Death” spoken of within the Bible (Rev.2v11, 20v6) if resurrected within a fleshly body!

All this is completely ignored by our worldly Christian theologians – because presently, they do not understand these two aforementioned sentences! See elsewhere where I constantly stress this point, and thoroughly explain the difference in outcome between what is “The Resurrection into a Heavenly/Spiritual/Celestial body” (of which JCg now occupies) and “The Resurrection into a perfected DNA fleshly based body” (being the type of body [as had Adam/Eve] into which the vast majority of humans will be resurrected); and why it must be righteously like this (see 1Cor.15v35-55).

I have not invented this – this is what Paul has told us endorsed at Gal.6v7 (but our worldly Christian leaders never teach it)!

It is incumbent for all humans declaring themselves to be “Christians”, to then stretch forward (to grasp out) for “The Prize” on offer (we are effectively told this everywhere in the Epistles) that is to become a “Son of God”. The very action of “stretching forward” means working very hard (like an athlete training for The Olympic Games [1Cor.9v23-26] over many, many years, being 52 weeks of the year, 7 days a week, 8 hours a day) to be precisely imitating JC (hence 2Tim.2v5) as he was showing us within a fleshly body during his ministry, some 2000 years ago.

So I ask the reader -

What did JC do during his ministry?

Did he sit back just “believing in his Father” (Yahweh) and let everyone else around him do all the work?

No! - He led from the front - converting strangers to “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity”!

By imitating JC, we who are striving for “The Prize” must lead from the front. By “leading from the front” means hard work!

That is precisely why in Bible prophecy leaders are called “horns” because they “are hard and lock into battle” to maintain their position!

Unfortunately this understanding of hard work (in [1] learning God’s Word and [2] putting it into practice with the utmost fidelity in the prevailing worldly conditions) is very rarely preached as a requirement to worldly Christian congregations by their spiritually blind religious leaders demonstrably operating to worldly methodology themselves. Their attitude is contrary to the prime requirement as given in the epistles – 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6).

I further ask the reader

What would Yahweh desire taught within these worldly Christian congregations to achieve His 144000 TCs?

Moreover, why does the reader think our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are rejected as being TCs?

Noting specifically why Paul spoke as he did at Rom.9v13, repeating Malachi at Mal.1v2-3.

Being specifically “The Reason” why Yahweh only prophesied that He could achieve 144000 validated TCs from out of The Gospel Age (Rev.14v1-4)! All this righteous logic fully supported by The Bible seems to have completely escaped the reasoning within our “Leaders of Religion” hence Rev.18v4. But we know why! - Because they prefer what they can gain from The World as it presently operates under Satan’s methodology, thus have the one/same methodology operating within them (hence 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)!

2Pet. 1v4 og Through (reason of) {of whom/which} the [plural] {superior to great}/greatest/{exceedingly great}/best
2Pet. 1v4 og {to us} also (the) {more/most valuable/precious/honoured/beloved}
2Pet. 1v4 og (the) {self-committals (by assurance of conferring some good)}/promises
2Pet. 1v4 og (he has) {bestowed graciously}/ {given for no return}, that through (reason of)
2Pet. 1v4 og {from/concerning these persons/things} (you may/should) {become to be} [middle voice]
2Pet. 1v4 og (of the) godlike/divinity/{pertaining to God}/{nature like God}
2Pet. 1v4 og (the) sharers/associates/companions/fellowship/partakers/partners
2Pet. 1v4 og (of the) growth/production/descent/genus/lineage/type/nature,
2Pet. 1v4 og (the) {from/out of running}/escaping/fleeing of the [ruin]
2Pet. 1v4 og in (to the [= within]) World/Adornment/Decoration/Life
2Pet. 1v4 og in (to the [= within]) lusts/{forbidden desires/longings}/concupiscence
2Pet. 1v4 og (of the) ruin/corruption/destruction/perish.
2Pet. 1v4 Through reason {of which} (So that Yahweh might achieve the prophesied 144000 future “Sons of God”)

He (Yahweh) has {bestowed graciously}/ {given for no return} {to us} (TCs) (freely given to receptive people)

the greatest/best also the {most valuable/precious} {self-committals}/promises, (that is:- “to become a future Son of God”)

that through reason of {concerning these things} (stage 1 to be The Heirs, stage 2 gain The Inheritance)

you may/should personally {become to be} the sharers/partakers/partners (hence to ideally become part of the 144000 TCs)

of the Godlike/divinity growth/genus/type/nature, (“a new creature” to only be driven by Yahweh’s Methodology)

the escaping/fleeing of the ruinous/destructive lusts/{forbidden desires} (having utterly rejected worldly methodology)

within the World/Life/Mankind. (Being of the self-indulgence of an animalistic/carnal mind driven for “The Immediacy”).

Through reason of which (“this possibility” of being “anointed” by Yahweh to become one of the new 144000 future “Sons of God”) He (Yahweh) has given for no return (it was given “up-front”, not for us to repay – but given to “edify us unto guaranteed salvation”) to us (people with repentant/contrite/receptive mind, who listen/hearken and become wholly obedient to “The Master” controlling our mind) the greatest (the most superlative possibility – provided we wholly reform our mind to be completely Christlike in our interaction with The World) also the most valuable/precious promises (to become an “Heir” to “The Birthright” of a proven “Priest of God” [not a “priest of Religion”]) that through reason of concerning these things ([1] to be The Heirs [Sons of God], and [2] gain The Inheritance [The Resurrected World]) you (who are actively aiming to become TCs – who think, reason and behave precisely like JC, having built your mind upon God’s Word) might become to be sharers (thus only a possibility [if Yahweh considers we are proven] to share alongside 143,999 other “Sons of God”) of the Godlike nature (the new spiritual creature within us built upon God’s Word makes us like Yahweh through JC [John.14v20, 17v21-26]) (“spiritual creature” is not mystic mumbo-jumbo, but we think/reason precisely like JC by virtue of God’s Word wholly operating in us) (For this to occur, we must [1] absolutely know all of God’s Word, [2] thoroughly test it and [3] act with fidelity to it to gain “Real Faith”) (Virtually no one knows God’s Word, and the few leaders who do, only want to gain a worldly return from it! - What an abomination!) escaping the ruinous lusts (fleeing from what worldly methodology as practised today yields within society) within the World (practised self-gratification to the hurt of our neighbour, caused by an “animalistic mind” lusting for “The Immediacy”). (Principally, this negative virtue operates within “worldly leaders” and not, within lowly people as ordinary members of “The Public”). (However, these leaders throughout the strata of society “Seed this culture” that ripples down through most members of “The Public”).

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Again, it may be worthwhile to reword and add the parenthesis -

Through reason of which Yahweh has {given for no return} {to us} (the TCs fulfilling You Desire)
the best also the {most valuable} promises (that are directly related to The Prize – to become future “Sons of God”)
that through reason concerning these things (so Yahweh may ultimately achieve “The Salvation of Mankind” by (1) The Heirs and (2) The Inheritance of The Resurrected World)
you (brethren assiduously aiming to be TCs)
might {become to be} sharers/partners (of The Priesthood to teach “Righteousness” in The Millennium)
of the Godlike growth/nature (both thoughts and body worthy to become future “Sons of God” – just like JcG),
escaping (by imbuing Yahweh's Methodology, being our present thoughts to then be imitating JcG's mindset because TCs enter the 2nd part of their spiritual life while in the 1st part of their physical life)
the destructive lusts within Mankind (that would otherwise contaminate our mind and preclude us from “Sonship”. Therefore, we must train our spirit/personality/desires/traits away from worldly methodology, and once having Yahweh's Methodology “to edify our neighbour to our own hurt”, then, and only then we reach the same goal as did JcG, and thus become similar to him).

Very clearly said, reiterating

“Flee from corruption (sin ultimately yields death/perishing) that comes from a mind hankering after the lusts of the world” hence, this means everything worldly that “calls to our desires” (becoming exercised by nurturing our desires) takes proportionally more of our spare time away from God's work. This work is required of those people professing to be called a “TC”, being “the work” commanded for us to perform as required by JcG (shown by us imitating JcG) as he commanded of us in Matt.24v14 and personally demonstrated in Mark.1v38.

This is a seemingly harsh comment (John.6v60, Matt.25v24, Luke.19v21), but that is precisely what the epistles tell us to do. It is something that each and every one of us will need to answer unto Yahweh through JcG (Matt.25v37, 44), particularly if we claim to be righteous and believe/feel that we “supposedly deserve” to “go to heaven” (as taught in error by our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders) – when perhaps, Yahweh deems that we are undeserving of it! This reminds me of JcG's parable at the feast (likewise representative of the marriage between JcG and his 144000 TCs) where some guests took higher placed seating and were told to move down to make room for a more deserving and humble person (Luke.14v7-11), or likewise at the parable marriage feast, the person clothed (personality) incorrectly is ejected (Matt.22v10-14). Because “many (Christians of some 3 billion over 2000 years or so) are called/invited – but (very) few (only 144000) are elected/chosen (to become future Sons of God)” as “The Bride” at the marriage of JcG (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

Does your worldly Christian leader teach you of both (1) this goal and most importantly, (2) how to personally achieve it?
They profusely preach the lure of (1) and firmly shut the door of (2) hence Matt.23v13!

Why this dichotomy in the teaching of God's Word?

Because they are after ever-increasing numbers of “quantity” upon which to feed (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29), therefore the threshold for “Christians” is dropped to an absolute minimum, but with heaped fancy soundbites delivered as worldly lures to draw-in the duped flock. This is not imitating Paul as he imitated JcG (1Cor.4v16, 11v1) but self-delusional (2Tim.4v3-4). By contrast, Yahweh desires “quality” who give wholesome food to the spiritually starving people in their department, thereby proving themselves entirely competent to become “The Heirs of The Promise” to teach “The Resurrected World” “Righteousness” and thus yield salvation to billions of people into The Eternity.

The crux behind this is “hypocrisy” (Luke.12v1) - we must “do as we say” and not “say one thing and do another”!

We must precisely imitate JcG – and give every person “The Invitation” by both word and more importantly, by deportment – we lead by example!
Yahweh cannot (and shall not) have “hypocrites” leading “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium!

That is why He is forced to wait some 2000 years before He can legitimately obtain 144000 validated TCs to rule The Resurrected World!

9th Comment – Peter states these individuals have worked alongside The Apostles (TCs) with all diligence/eagerness that has thus supplied/nourished valour/praise upon their “Real Faith” and likewise their technical knowledge.

11th Instruction – TCs and brethren motivated to become TCs must work with “utmost haste” to learn how to copy JcG.

Instruction – repeat - Real Faith = {accurate knowledge+ assurance + fidelity} where solid assurance is built upon tested/assayed knowledge proven to be accurate, then finally, if we are desirous to operate with fidelity to what is accurately known – then we have “The Real Faith” of “1st Century Christianity” demonstrated to The World.

Reasoning – repeat - Because Real Faith = {accurate knowledge+ assurance + fidelity}, then Yahweh accepts as worthy those individuals who patiently endure the unrighteous affliction, because the mindset cleaves to Yahweh's standards and thus become suitable material for the much greater responsibility in The Millennium – to teach “Righteousness”.

12th Instruction – And with technical (working) knowledge comes {self-control}/temperance.

18th Reasoning – Accurate technical knowledge enables vessels of this knowledge to precisely understand Yahweh's Plan of remaining utterly neutral in The World (by not partaking within The World), also to realise virtually all humans require “The Reality of The Millennium” administered by “The Authorities” (TCs who truly fulfil Yahweh's Desire in their ministry/teaching) to learn for themselves the differences between worldly methodology and The Methodology sourced by Yahweh. Therefore TCs will not impose anything upon rebellious humans now (but the TCs become “The Standard Bearers” to demonstrate their legitimacy of “Sonship” position in The Millennium) and thus remain self-controlled unto the 2nd part of their life where Yahweh's righteousness becomes imposed upon “The Resurrected World”.

13th Instruction – And with {self-control}/temperance comes patience/endurance.

19th Reasoning – By not participating in worldly affairs and bearing persecution for only accurately canvassing/teaching “The Word of God” demonstrates our patience/endurance during the rolling-out of this present worldly system unto its declared (2Pet.3v10-12) dying days, where, TCs have been shown to be untainted by its filthy (selfish) methodology.

14th Instruction – And with patience/endurance comes the {piety of The Gospel}/holiness/{separateness from The World}

20th Reasoning – As stated earlier, this becomes the goal of TCs in the present world order – our goal must be wholly separate from this world's machinations and reasonings – therefore gaining a “spirit/personality/desires/traits that is pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin}” (“HS”).

15th Instruction – And it is with {separateness from this world of sin} that comes {brotherly affection}.

21st Reasoning – By having a methodology utterly separate from this present world of sin binds these people together as a one new Nation = The Spiritual Israel (brethren) given to teach “Righteousness” in The Millennium, by personal example.

16th Instruction – And it is from {brotherly affection} that comes charity/{agape love}.

22nd Reasoning – {Charity love}/Agape being the physical works displayed, driven by the agapao/{edifying love} that operates within The Mind based upon “The Word of God”. This is infused in all people operating with the one/same “spirit/personalities/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin” (the “HS” operating in all likeminded people).

2Pet. 1v5 og also it/same that/this/there/here (thing) And,
2Pet. 1v5 og (the) haste/dispatch/earnest/diligence/eagerness/forwardness (the) all
2Pet. 1v5 og (the having) {borne in alongside}/{introduced simultaneously}/{given with}/added,
2Pet. 1v5 og (you) {furnish besides}/{fully supply}/contribute/nourish
2Pet. 1v5 og in to the [= within] faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} {of yourselves}
2Pet. 1v5 og the valour/excellence/praise/virtue
2Pet. 1v5 og in and to the [= within] valour/excellence/praise/virtue the knowledge/science/enlightenment,
2Pet. 1v5 And also this same thing,
the having {borne in alongside}/{given with} all the haste/diligence/eagerness,
you {fully supply}/nourish the valour/excellence/praise within your faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity}
and within the valour/excellence/praise (yields) the knowledge/science/enlightenment.

And also this same thing (unto these ends, to ensure you have the possibility of being part of “Sonship”, by reciprocating to make it all possible) having given with all haste/diligence/eagerness (to inculcate “The Word of God” [“1st Century Christianity”, and not worldly Christianity]) yourselves (who are diligently aiming to become TCs [Christlike], and thus imbuing “The Knowledge of God’s Word”) to fully supply (your brain with “1st Century Christianity” thoroughly assayed/tested to gain assurance, and then act with fidelity to it) the valour/excellence/praise (of your new deportment that is wholly driven by “The Word of God” that yields agapao and then, the HS) within your (real) faith (= accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity to “1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC and apostles in word/deed), and within the valour/excellence/praise (of your new deportment that is wholly driven by “The Word of God” that yields agapao and the HS) (comes) the knowledge/enlightenment (of ideally gaining a mind like JCg and “The Adopting Father”, Yahweh, John.14v20, 17v21-26).

Peter begins his three verses of “logical reasoning” to explain how we obtain agapao/{edifying love} being “The Ideal” as determined by Yahweh. Let us evaluate Peter’s inductive reasoning to explain Yahweh’s Primary Desire. We read from the previous verses, for us to be part of this partnership (being the collective recipients of The Prize) then The Apostles behaving as TCs are working with great vigour/diligence to be accurately teaching “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity”. Consequently, they are supplying/nourishing the “Christians actively aiming to become TCs” (1Cor.3v4-6) to ensure their knowledge shall yield “Real Faith” (accurate knowledge + assurance + fidelity) and thus edify these Brethren to become TCs, so these new Christians might become recognised as valiant/excellent/praised when resurrected as future “Sons of God” at JCg’s 1st 2nd C ready for The Millennial “Day” (Ps.90v4, 2Pet.3v8).

Notice how Peter uses the term

“knowledge/science/enlightenment” to mean “technical knowledge”, thereby having “accurate working knowledge” of The Word of God. Therefore we too should become like them if we are truly desirous to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire so we can be completely able and thus competent to use “The Word of God” as a sword (both in attack and defence – Eph.6v17) – that is almost contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders preach to their congregations. Where once we who know The Bible, can recognise so much of which they give in their sermons is contrary (or twisted truth) to that taught/reasoned by The Scriptures - as this website “FutureLife.Org” so clearly exposes to The World within its wholly righteous exegesis!

Thus Peter starts his listing -

We have “real faith” (through the absolutely required 3 stage process) and Yahweh in His Judgement values/praises us.

This value/praise we have in Yahweh’s Judgement has come about because we have gained Knowledge/Enlightenment in “The First Stage” on our process to gain “The Real Faith” (of “1st Century Christianity”) that will lead us to gain a mind like JCg and Yahweh.

We now might ask -

Where does this take us?

Peter now tells us in his next verse -

2Pet. 1v6 og in and to the [= within] knowledge/science/enlightenment the {self-control}/temperance,
2Pet. 1v6 og in and to the [= within] {self-control}/temperance the patience/endurance/{patient continuance},
2Pet. 1v6 og in and to the [= within] patience/endurance/{patient continuance}
2Pet. 1v6 og the {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness,
2Pet. 1v6 and within the knowledge/science/enlightenment (yields) the {self-control}/temperance,
and within the {self-control}/temperance (yields) the patience/endurance,
and within the patience/endurance (yields) the {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness,

and within the knowledge/enlightenment (comes) the self-control (to behave moderately when stressed by worldly interaction)
and within the self-control (comes) the patience/endurance (learning how to control our mind, so as not to aggravate any situation)
and within the patience/endurance (comes) the piety of the Gospel (devotion to “The Word of God” by a hearkening/obedient mind.)

Continuing from the previous verse we read The Apostles worked earnestly to ensure the “Christians actively aiming to become TCs” (like the apostles) knowing “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” so they might reform their spirit/personality/desires/traits to become the one/same with the TCs as they were operating the one/same spirit/etc. with JC, in the same manner as JC was the one/same spirit/etc. with Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21).

Where -

“The one/same spirit/etc. (personality/desires/traits, that yields our character)” is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh’s Desire manifest within The Environment” (“HS”).

This accurate definition thoroughly explains Matt.12v31-32 (but the self-indulgent garbage taught by worldly Christian leaders cannot)!

As we are told in this verse, once having this accurate knowledge on how to behave like JC (being “The Standard Bearer” of “The Golden Standard” for kingship) consequently reforms the mindset – to give {self-control}/temperance. Most importantly, it is only by this route of having accurate knowledge that has been thoroughly assessed and operated upon with fidelity to yield “Real Faith” shall produce self-control upon our actions within The World – where, we do not respond in the same manner as do worldly people to outside stimuli. This whole route leads to “holiness” to be “separate from this present world of sin” (in the way we think and behave to other people).

This is the crux of Peter’s teaching!

It is precisely why we must firstly “repent” being the exclusive reason why John the Baptist had to precede JC as “The Word of God” to “make our ways straight” so we become “receptive to God’s Word within a repentant mind” - else we cannot even get onto “The Starting Block”!

Now we gain a humble, contrite, and thus nurture a “patient mind/spirit/character/personality” to become precisely like JCg and Yahweh, both are patiently waiting (until Yahweh has His prophesied [to be validated] 144000 TCs, Rev.14v1-4) by being outside this present world of sin (thus not participating within this evil world). Consequently, They (Yahweh and JCg), and we (as TCs imitating Them) remain utterly neutral in this present

world and we avoid worldly politics like The Plague – hence our, JC's and Yahweh's "separateness from this world of sin" – while it is presently operating under worldly methodology originally sourced by Satan (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19). However while we must behave patiently to The World – and cause no offence to The Secular World, we must however be bold/forthright and stand-up for Yahweh's Interests in "The Religious World"! We must counter fraud/deception by using "The Word of God" as an offensive sword (hence Luke.22v36, Eph.5v17) being "The Word of God" (The Applied Knowledge of JC, Rev.19v13) driving "The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits" to behave in the one/same manner as did JC to "The Religious Leaders" of his day. Else JC (as "The Word of God") shall be ashamed of us (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26). All this is naturally, contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders errantly teach us – to their shame – especially when they claim to read The Bible – but obviously understand virtually none of it – as we witness from both their sermon content and actions – as my audits of their output show!

What is it that really separates their worldly religious message from that of a Muslim, Sikh, etc.? –

Just by stating JC is the "front man" is not good enough – especially when they get that wrong (being of his position within The Universe) – because these worldly Christian leaders choose not to understand "The Real Gospel" message of "1st Century Christianity"!

It is by gaining accurate knowledge (sourced by "The Word of God" of "1st Century Christianity" explained by JC through both word and deportment) that yields "The Self-Control" alien to what this World sources because "Godly Wisdom" = "The Application of Knowledge within our life that precisely imitates JC's ministry and lifestyle" ensures we have the accurate knowledge in knowing how and why to behave in the manner as instructed by JC and his apostles. It is by understanding why we must behave in a specific manner that becomes the strength in maintaining our fortitude to succeed.

Just stating "It is to achieve personal eternal life" – is NOT good enough!

(A piece of electronic apparatus without a brain could state that!)

We will only achieve eternal life provided we personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

If we do not presently know what is Yahweh's Desire to be fulfilled – then –

How can we presently fulfil Yahweh's Desire?

Most worryingly, because our worldly Christian leaders have not the faintest idea what it is (witness their lifestyle and sermons – by merely teaching "Religion") – then they are most certainly not presently fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!

However, at a personal level they can change if they fully imbue "The Contents" of this website and start acting upon "The Knowledge" presented! Note There are a few Christian leaders who are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – but they are not those people operating in the manner, position or places where The World as a whole expects to find them – especially where the great swaths of Christian devotees presume to believe them to be!

2Pet. 1v7 og in And to the [= within] {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness

2Pet. 1v7 og (yields) the {fraternal affection}/{brotherly love},

2Pet. 1v7 og in and to the [= within] {fraternal affection}/{brotherly love}

2Pet. 1v7 og (yields) the agape/benevolence/charity/dear.

2Pet. 1v7 And within the {piety of The Gospel}/holiness (comes) the {brotherly fondness},

and within the {brotherly fondness} (comes) the agape/{charity love}.

And within the piety of the Gospel (comes) the brotherly fondness (spiritual family attraction [the maxim "blood is thicker than water"]) and within the brotherly fondness (comes) the agape (charity love given freely/simplely to edify our [1] brethren/sisters and [2] neighbour).

This becomes the third verse in this suite of verses that ultimately results in the physical agape/charity yielded from the agapao operating in our mind. Thus, it is by "applying The Knowledge of God's Word" (to become "The Wisdom of God") in our lifestyle that is "driven by The Knowledge of God's Word" within The Mind to become "The Spirit/personality/desires/traits" of "JC's presence/parousia operating within us that is pure/innocent/blameless/separate from this world of sin" ("HS"), then we can operate with brotherly affection/fondness - operating as a single family (storge) in "The One body of Christ" (1Cor.12v12-22).

Obviously "Christians" who do not operate with the one/same mind do not have JC's presence as "The Word of God" operating within them and by consequence John.15v1-6, Rom.11v15-25 shall occur, by them not achieving "Sonship to Yahweh" - noting John.8v44 is more appropriate! They are classed as worldly Christians because they are behaving by "The (one/same) Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits of The Air" (Eph.2v2) by following worldly methodology (as sourced by Satan, 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) to fulfil their own desire, rather than be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire! By consequence, they are not part of "The One Body of Christ" irrespective of what our worldly Christian leaders might state to the contrary - because they have a natural worldly interest to be all inclusive – "to be all things to The World" – to draw in more punters to support their fleshly lifestyle, hence JC's warning at Matt.13v20-22 and Paul's understanding at 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16 that is pandemic today!

They are behaving as a worldly family that squabbles (of various religious sects) by leading their life as members of The World lead their life! Their spiritual body is of The World, corrupted and faces a certain death – just as their present fleshly body faces death!

However, provided these Christians do not twist God's Word to excuse/promote their deviant activities, then these worldly Christians (of several billion) will be resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (along with ALL non-Christians) – so they might have more time within which to reform a presently seared/scared/imperfect mindset. This reformed mindset of a new spirit/personality/desires/traits to yield "The Late Adopters" that could become the one/same with JC in The Millennium under "The Righteous Teaching Regime" headed-up by JCg and his bride of 144000 TCs (as "The Early Adopters" = "The Firstfruits" having reformed in the 1st part of their physical life, Ex.23v16, Lev.2v1-14, 23v5-17, Num.18v12-13, John.4v35, Rom.8v17, 23, 1Cor.15v20-23, Rev.14v1-4).

This is all part of "The Real Gospel" of "1st Century Christianity" never taught by our worldly Christian leaders.

Why?

Because it undermines what they are doing now, and their present position in society (hence John.11v47-53) – consequently, it would adversely affect their present worldly gain (of whatever [money/prestige/leverage/power/etc.]) that becomes their driver (ignoring the warning at Matt.6v24).

Essentially "The Driver" being "The Heart/{Seat of Motivation}" is wrong – all as we witness by their indifferent ministry and worldly lifestyle!

This is equally witnessed by Yahweh during His auditing process for possible future "Sonship".

This is why as "The Man on The Watch Tower" (Eze.33v1-20), I am duty-bound to give "The Alarm" upon a sleepy World – else I likewise become accused of failing my duty when I need to give an account of my lifestyle to my Master JCg upon my resurrection in The Millennium (Matt.25v31-46)!

If I have this knowledge and understanding and remain silent – than what can I say to my defence?

Nothing – but sadly, I would stand "accused" (having no answer) and be condemned by Yahweh with all-power (Luke.12v4-5)!

Quite simply, I would stand nude, fully exposed in my worldly-man condition!

17th Instruction – Only "The Word of God" sets "The Standard" on how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to grow/multiply the next generation of TCs. We must not be lazy/inactive neither barren/unfruitful within the recognition/discernment designated for our Lord JC, being of his goal to achieve his bride of 144000 TCs - to then close The Gospel Age.

23rd Reasoning – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will express the qualities of The Spirit/etc. to bring-on the next generation of TCs through accurately teaching "The Real Gospel" that JC taught to receptive individuals.

3rd Allegory – unfruitful = not producing the next generation of TCs. Only TCs can recognise/discern "The Responsibility" they take upon themselves, which is demonstrably shown by exactly copying JC's ministry/lifestyle.

1st Warning – The things spoken of above are not genuinely manifest in those people professing to be “Christians” but rather use “The Word of God” as a tool upon which to self-indulge off their “seduced devotees sincerely seeking God”.

Instruction – repeat - lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves exactly fulfil “The Master’s Commands/Desire”!
If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

4th Allegory – blind = When applied to “pious Religious People” it means “choosing to be ignorant” or “preferring not to know” because of the life changing requirements would be too painful by “admitting Knowledge”.

There is no person so blind as a person who does not want to see!

24th Reasoning – The purification process firstly requires “Repentance” to mean an acknowledgment of something wrong has been done and most importantly, a promise never to do it again! After this – our mind then becomes receptive to “The Life Changing” “Word of God” that only begins “The Purification Process” to ultimately becoming “Born Again”. We must personally retain fidelity and integrity to The Knowledge to then yield “The Wisdom of God” in our life.

25th Reasoning – The charlatan Christian leaders have forgotten, JC has washed away their former lifestyle and have reverted to their former lifestyle (2Pet.2v22) – being Worldly methodology to indulge The Self over one’s neighbour, under the cover of pretending to be representing Yahweh by saying the most marvellous/endeavouring things! Yet not they actually teach their devotees how to be personally fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire for them to become future “Sons of God”.

10th Comment – A real sermon given by JC caused everyone to walk away – John.6v50-71 except The Twelve, – JC was giving Judas the opportunity to walk away so that Yahweh or JC would not be held accountable to Judas Iscariot’s future annihilation. Our theologians have not recognised this – but misguidedly, they rather blame Yahweh!

18th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (to become Leaders appointed by Yahweh) are instructed not to be like these charlatan Christian leaders (both in words and deeds).

19th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (to become Leaders appointed by Yahweh) must be earnest/endeavouring to make “The Word of God” secure/firm/steadfast in their invitation/calling for “Sonship”.

4th Good News – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (to become Leaders appointed by Yahweh) fulfilling the above instruction will be suitable candidates for selection/election by Yahweh unto “Sonship”.

26th Reasoning – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (to become Leaders appointed by Yahweh) fulfilling the above instructions will not stumble over “The Standard” set by JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

11th Comment – Peter states, The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs fulfilling the above will have a mindset (spirit/personality/desires/traits) correctly aligned ready for JCg’s 1st 2nd C being proven righteous to start ruling in The Millennium – effectively “they hit the ground running” fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire now, as they will in The Millennium!

5th Prophecy – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (to become Leaders appointed by Yahweh) fulfilling the above instruction will be elected as “Sons of God” to rule The Inheritance in the everlasting kingdom of JCg our saviour.

Comment – repeat - Because TCs demonstrably show that they are “separate from this world of sin” by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle, then they can say with certainty they are saved by JC unto The Eternity upon resurrection as a future “Son of God” within an incorruptible body (not fleshly) but celestial (1Cor.15v35-55).

Reasoning – repeat - It must be clearly understood, non-TCs (as deemed by Yahweh) being the non-Christians and the absolutely vast majority (some 99.9+%) of The Christian Nation have only been saved from “The 1st Death”, but have not been granted salvation yet from “The 2nd Death” of annihilation. Guaranteed life (saved from “The 2nd Death” of annihilation) means we must fully imbue/inculcate “The Word of God” (precisely imitate JC’s lifestyle) in the 2nd part of our physical life (upon our resurrection into The Millennium) under the instruction of the 144000 TCs (Sons of God with infinite capability/authority, expressed as The HS [noting its composite definition]).

2Pet. 1v8 og these (things) For {to [= in/with/by/on] yourselves}

2Pet. 1v8 og (the) extents/property/possessions/goods/substance

2Pet. 1v8 og also (the) {to do/make}/ {be more}/superabundant/abundant/{make to increase}/multiplying,

2Pet. 1v8 og no/not/none (the) inactive/unemployed/lazy/useless/barren/idle/slow [plural]

2Pet. 1v8 og {not and/however}/neither/nor/{not even} (the) barren/{without fruit}/unfruitful [plural]

2Pet. 1v8 og (the) {to place down (permanently)}/designate/constitute/convey/appoint/make/ordain/set into/unto

2Pet. 1v8 og the [knowledge] of the lord/master {of/from us} (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed

2Pet. 1v8 og (the) recognition/discernment/acknowledgement/knowledge/realisation.

2Pet. 1v8 For these things {of extents}/possessions in yourselves also {being more}/multiplying

not (to be) the inactive/lazy/slow neither the barren/unfruitful unto the recognition/discernment/realisation/knowledge the {to be placed down}/designated/ordained of our lord/master of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed.

For the possession of these things (as contained in the previous three verses [v5-7] are to be operating)

within yourselves (to edify both our spiritual family and our neighbour)

also (for these things) to be increasing (within yourselves as [1] individuals and [2] between one another)

(yourselves are) not (to be) the inactive/lazy (in your growth of the new spiritual creature [2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15] nurturing these given attributes)

(We must maximise our natural DNA given attributes in The Lord’s Service by taking upon ourselves “The Weight of Responsibility”)

(“The Weight of Responsibility” [talents/minas] is to exactly copy JC’s ministry/lifestyle through exercising “Real Faith”, this is hard work)

neither unfruitful (thus you are to be yielding new brethren/sisters in “The Real Faith” through this active growth)

unto the recognition/discernment/knowledge (this active spiritual growth [in the mind] will bring our mind to be the one/same as JC)

designated/ordained (= as shown by The Exemplar) of our lord/master (JC as “God’s Word” must control the thoughts in our mind)

(But whether JC does control our thoughts - is wholly dependent upon us becoming a slave, Luke.17v7-10, and making JC our master)

of the Anointed Jesus (JC laid down “The Golden Standard” for being anointed King/Heir – for us to precisely imitate, and to ideally obtain).

Just an interesting comment to ensure my translation is wholly transparent, the original Greek is

Strong’s™ = 5224 = ὑπάρχοντα

“extents/property/possessions/goods/substance”.

And I chose to use “Possessions” as my translation.

(Because we are gaining something new to be operating within us of which we must then use to maximise our capability.)

However our translators actually change the Greek word to be -

Strong'sTM = 5225 = ὑπάρχω

“{beginning under}/(coming into existence)/after/living/behaving/being”

And they choose to use the word “Being” in their translations.

(Though a much better translation would be “coming into existence” because this is “the required spiritual transformation”)

(“being” is far too passive, but exactly what our translators want it to be - “to be all things to all people” no change required!)

Let us begin with this most important question

What is this verse truly teaching us?

Is it what some worldly Christian leaders preach to us?

Absolutely not!

There are so **many worldly** Christian leaders saying, we should have material wealth as a sign of God's favours (and falsely quote Israel's Patriarchs without understanding what this all really means), so these leaders might then materially gain by creaming/feeding off from their devotees!

Absolutely not! - A complete falsehood – sourced again by worldly methodology!

Jesus is “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) and Peter is speaking about The Mind – being that it is The Mind (the “synapse construction mapping”) that is to be retained as “The Heavenly Treasure” safely away from attack by moth and thief (Matt.15v6-7, Luke.12v33). It is by attaining “The Word of God” and completely imbuing it within The Mind (so we only think/reason like JC) that increases the non-worldly attributes and at the same time replaces/deadens the old worldly habits. Thus the increase in heavenly sourced habits to be agapao/{edifying love} Yahweh (to fulfil His Desire) and to be agapao/{edifying love} our neighbour (Mark.12v30-31) means we gain possession/substance (being within The Mind) mentioned in the earlier verses together with those verses given at 1Cor.13v4-8, etc. – where we put ourselves out to be as “The Scum of The Earth” (1Cor.4v13 - in the eyes of our leaders – inasmuch “they would not be seen dead” doing these things as “The Least/Last” people in the present worldly system [hence they become “spiritually dead”, from Matt.10v39, 16v25, Mark.8v35, Luke.9v24]).

Thus we understand, it is by growing/nurturing a mindset that is not sourced by worldly methodology, where we are to become “The Least/Last” (in the eyes of our leaders) in this present worldly system that becomes the visible indicator, we have made “the jump”. Where “we have jumped ship” from this World unto “The World of The Millennium” (where “The Kingdom of God” is operating within us, Luke.17v21) being a mindset that shall be successful upon our resurrection in The Millennium and thus lead to “Life” = “everlasting Life” fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (where we are instrumental in working with Yahweh to righteously bring about “The Salvation of Mankind” over our “2 part life”).

Consequently as this verse teaches us -

“The Word of God” operating within our mind has grown/nurtured our heavenly focussed attributes so we now become not lazy/slow to achieve this goal, neither barren/unfruitful in our ministry/lifestyle to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle to be edifying our neighbour (so they too might fulfil Yahweh's Desire) and in this manner it becomes -

1. Recognised/realised that, JC has become designated/ordained/appointed to lead our mind, from which ...

2. Recognised/realised that, we have become designated/ordained/appointed as apostles (appointed by Yahweh to tell) for our Lord and Master, “The Anointed Jesus”.

Where it is -

“The Word of God” (as the spiritual RNA) growing within us (inasmuch, it is our original worldly spirit/personality/desires/traits growing [thus reforming/adjusting] upon this new spiritual RNA sourced by Yahweh through JC) to form new spiritual creature (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) while we presently exist in our decaying fleshly body. That is why Yahweh will give us a new, perfected physical body upon our resurrection. He cannot give us a “new Mind/Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits” because that would make us a wholly different person (and akin to a robot) – we must freely make that change ourselves – else it is not “Righteous”!
The fruits from this spiritual growth yields The New “Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is separate from the world of sin” (“HS”) and these new attributes are detailed in Gal.5v22-23 and 1Cor.13v4-8, etc., which become the visible manifestation of “The Word of God” operating in TCs (being what drives the mind, so we become wholly like JC).

Thus we provide/give ever increasing works in ministry/teaching given simply (with no strings attached = no worldly return of whatsoever – thus genuine without hypocrisy) that must be maintained in our steady growth to become TCs in the assessment made by Yahweh during His audit of us (Christians in “The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement”, James.3v1, see my local commentary). This audit of “Validation for Sonship” will occur at a personal level to all “Christians” during the 1st part of our 2 part life. Noting, all non-Christians shall be resurrected into the 2nd part of their life (1John.2v2 given without any stated caveats, so we must not add caveats [else contravening Rev.22v18]), so at the end of The Millennium they too can be judged alongside all “failed Christians” (99.9+% of Gospel Age Christians) by JCG and the 144000 “Sons of God” (John.5v22-30, Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3, etc.) as to having learnt to imitate JC's deportment over the 1000 years – or not!

2Pet. 1v9 og {to whom/which} For not (it is) {to be near}/(at hand)/{time being}/present these (things),

2Pet. 1v9 og (of the) {opaque (as if smoky)}/blind (he/she) is

2Pet. 1v9 og (the being) {shut the eyes}/blink/{see indistinctly}/{cannot see far off},

2Pet. 1v9 og (the) {hidden from mind}/forgetfulness

2Pet. 1v9 og (the) {getting hold of}/grasping/{taking up/away}/having/receiving

2Pet. 1v9 og of the {washing off}/ablution/expiation/cleansing/purification

2Pet. 1v9 og of the retrocession/formally/{sometime since}/ancient/{any while}/(a great while ago)/{in time past}

2Pet. 1v9 og (of the) him (of the) sins/faults/offences.

2Pet. 1v9 For {to whom} these things (recognition/knowledge) **not {to be near}/present** (within his/her mind),

(then) he/she is (spiritually) **opaque/blind the being {shutting their eyes}/(cannot see far off),**

the {hidden from the mind}/forgetfulness the {getting hold of}/receiving (freely choosing to forget)

of the {washing off}/cleansing/purification (the cleansing by JC's [1] ministry and [2] Ransom Sacrifice)

of his/her former/{while ago}/(time past) sins/faults/offences. (of the recipient's 1st part of his/her life)

For to whom (any person) these things (being “The Knowledge” of God's Word operating within us to yield the earlier attributes of v5-7)

not to be near (when behaving as a worldly person, even though pretending to be a most fine “religious person” [2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16, etc.]

(then) he/(she) is (spiritually) blind, (he/she personally) shutting their eyes (“choosing not to know”, “agnoeo” Strong'sTM = 50),

hiding from the mind the receiving of the purification (JC's [1] ministry cleans the mind going forward, [2] ransom sacrifice for the past sins)

of his/(her) former sins (JC atones our old-self from Yahweh's gaze and his ministry enables us to clean our mind to become acceptable to Yahweh)

An exceedingly important question

What is Peter saying?

Quite simply -

If a person does not persistently practice these aforementioned things (of the previous verses after gaining “The Knowledge”) in their lifestyle, then they cannot see what is required of them by Yahweh, “to act wisely as a new lifestyle appropriate for the future Millennium”.

It would appear this specific person has forgotten the cleansing of his former sins/offences by JC's ransom sacrifice. Therefore he/she has disregarded JC's ministry being "The Required Reform of The Mind" going forward in time for any human to become successful in The Millennium.

We must not become spiritually blind to what Yahweh desires of each one of us (thereby not becoming beguiled – see James 1v22) – and thus, we must leave our old worldly methodology and enter The Methodology as sourced by Yahweh spoken to us by JC and exercised by JC in his department to become "The Wisdom of God" for us to precisely imitate.

We can reason, if the Christian becomes forgetful of the cleansing from old, so likewise might Yahweh, and turn away (as He did of Old Israel)!

2Pet. 1v10 og Therefore/Then {greater degree}/ {more than}/better, (the) brothers/ {The Brethren},
2Pet. 1v10 og (you) {use speed}/ {make effort}/ {be earnest/diligent}/endeavour/labour/study
2Pet. 1v10 og (the) stable/firm/sure/steadfast {of yourselves} the invitation/calling/appointment
2Pet. 1v10 og also (the) selection/election/choosing (to) do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice;
2Pet. 1v10 og these (things) for (the) doing/making/producing/yielding/performing/providing/practising
2Pet. 1v10 og no not/none [= certainly not]
2Pet. 1v10 og (you will) {to trip}/stumble/stagger/fall/ {make a false step}/offend/err/transgress
2Pet. 1v10 og {at sometime/ever}/then/when/previously.

2Pet. 1v10 Therefore/Then better/rather, brothers, (The Elders and brethren fervently aiming to be TCs)
you {use speed}/earnest/endeavour/labour/study [to make] the stable/firm/steadfast
(We must aim to be stable/steadfast in The Knowledge and of its accurate Application within our lives)
of your invitation/calling/appointment, ([1] called to be a "Christian" by The Word of God [JC])
also to produce/yield/provide the selection/election/choosing, (ideally [2] to be elected as a Son of God by Yahweh)
for (you) be doing/performing/practising these things (by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle as given by [1])
then/{at ever} not you will trip/fall/stumble. (Then we shall not be lead astray by worldly reasoning.)

Therefore (spiritual) brothers (The Elders leading, and guidance given to the brethren)
you {make effort}/endeavour (to make) stable/firm/sure your invitation/calling (to achieve "The Ideal Goal" of "Sonship" over 2 parts)
(First part is "The Invitation" to become a "Christian" and thus "Enter into The Race" to ideally "win by struggle" spiritual/physical)
also to produce/yield (a new spiritual creature within us that enables) the election/selection (by Yahweh to be anointed as a Son of God)
(Second part is "The Election" by Yahweh to become a "Son of God", if, and only if we have precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle)
for then you will not trip/stumble (away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) if (you are) doing/practising these things (of verses 5, 6 and 7)
(Noting, "It will not be an easy battle within" - we all have our own differing vices of which we must learn to master to then never stumble.)
(During our learning, JC is the "Stumbling Stone", we keep falling over "His Requirements" for "Sonship" to ideally then never stumble.)

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Again let me rewrite this with additions -

Therefore/Then better/rather, brothers (Christians diligently aiming to become TCs),
you {use speed}/earnest/endeavour [to make] the **stability/firmness/steadfastness** (ensuring the mind is correctly focused upon "The Word of God" to yield "Real Faith")
of your **invitation/calling/appointment** (people having "The Word of God" – teaching them of Yahweh's "Plan for Human Salvation"),
also to **produce/yield/provide the selection/election/choosing** (being "The Anointing" by Yahweh for TCs to become future "Sons of God" alongside JCg),
for you be **doing/performing/practising these things** (as described in verses 5 – 7 to become part of The Promise = priesthood [Rev.1v6] by imitating JC)
then you will not **trip/fall/stumble** (over the foundation/corner-stone of JC [and you will have no time to stumble into worldly lusts]).

This is all part of "The Real Gospel" of "1st Century Christianity" that righteously answers "The Tanakh" (The Old Testament, rearranged) – but never taught correctly. The Apostles are fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, by earnestly exhorting the Christian brethren to become like them – to be active in The Ministry work to the very best they are able. Obviously our worldly Christian leaders do not exhort their devotees to become like them for several reasons -

1. They do not want to frighten off their clientele – else there is less worldly income by return!
2. They do not want to lose their position over their flock (which is sadly not part of JC's flock [noting John.10v1-9])!
3. Moreover (from Yahweh's viewpoint), these religious leaders are invariably not the best examples to be imitated!

Yahweh would not want devotees to be imitating these inadequate/delinquent examples of JC's ministry/lifestyle!

By becoming part of "their group" (to become part of their mindset, hence not being the correct material for Yahweh) we would be taught (Matt.23v15) it is acceptable to have their hypocritical lifestyle to maintain the fleshly existence, Matt.23v1-3. If by contrast, we had the correct mindset, then we would leave "Religion" (Rev.18v4) and become outside their worldly institution created for the leaders' benefit within it, and "The Religious Edifice" is not there to edify "the minions" lured-in to give their fleshly support to this worldly monstrosity (covered in glitter on the outside to seem so appealing both physically and spiritually [yet so hollow inside])!

The whole thing is barbaric, the religious leaders giving "spiritual nothings/vanity" (being a "Gospel of Excuses to remain Human") only so they might live off their deluded devotees like social parasites (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29, etc.)!

We must realise, only JC did everything for us, and it is our personal responsibility to precisely imitate our saviour to ultimately survive! Christian leaders are supposed to be teaching us how to precisely imitate JC by firstly practicing what they are required to be teaching!

Sadly, they get both wrong (as my commentaries expose) – so where are they on Yahweh's list for future Sonship?

That is why I think "Leaders of Religion" (as "professionals") to varying degrees, are (1) "spiritual paedophiles" and (2) "rogue traders"! The worst, are leaders of Christendom, having "The Word of God" in its most complete form, and yet are most hypocritical to it (hence Luke.12v46-48, Rev.19v2), whose underlying teaching and hidden lifestyle (hence preferring "darkness" as a cover from public scrutiny) is so divorced from what the Bible actually teaches us – as my many detailed audits of their transcribed sermons, line by line, clearly demonstrate! Furthermore, I have 100's more lined up when I get the time to assess them in the minutest detail to specifically what The Bible really tells us!

We must understand, Yahweh is working outside "Religion" - He is gaining His "Early Adopters" elected out of "The Two Epochs of Israel".

The "Two Epochs of Israel" are only "continuums" out of which Yahweh is gaining His "Early Adopters" as "The Two Remnants".

These two "Remnants" actively reject "The Local Heaven" of Satan's Authority unlike those members within the two continuums.

However, "The 3rd Remnant" requires "The New Local Authority" administered by "The Early Adopters" driven by Yahweh's Authority.

It is conceptually so simple and yet so absolutely "Righteous", being precisely what The Bible tells us within "1st Century Christianity"!

Yet never taught by "You know who!"

Because they cannot make any "worldly return" out of publicising/teaching "1st Century Christianity" (hence falling afoul of Matt.6v24)!

2Pet. 1v11 og {in this manner}/ {after that}/likewise/as/so For (the) copiously/abundantly/richly

2Pet. 1v11 og (he/she/it will be) {furnished beside}/ {fully supplied}/contributed/nourished {to yourselves}

2Pet. 1v11 og the entrance/coming/entering into/unto the perpetual/eternal/everlasting kingdom/reign/realm/domain
 2Pet. 1v11 og of the lord/master {of/from us}
 2Pet. 1v11 og also (the) deliverer/saviour (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed.
 2Pet. 1v11 For {in this manner}/so to you (people diligently aiming to imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle)
 he/she/it will be copiously/abundantly {furnished besides}/{fully supplied}/nourished (Resulting Sonship from the hard work now ...)
 (at) the entrance/coming into the perpetual/eternal kingdom/realm of our lord, (at The Start of The Millennium)
 also the deliverer/saviour of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed. (When JCg comes at "The 1st Resurrection" to collect us).

For in this manner to yourselves (the people precisely imitating JC by inculcating what "1st Century Christianity" really means)
 he/she will be abundantly nourished ([1] spiritually growing on God's Word to perfect our mind, correctly driving us to make correct decisions)
 ([2] physically fully furnished as a future "Son of God" so we can then guide other people by example to make correct decisions in their life)
 (at) the entering into the everlasting kingdom (The 1st Resurrection [Thes.4v13 to 5v3, Rev.20v6], occurs 3.5 years before The Millennium)
 (Noting, TCs by definition have already spiritually "entered The Everlasting Kingdom" while imitating JC now [Luke.17v21])
 of our lord/master (JCg collecting those people truly having JC as "The Word of God" wholly controlling their mind and thought processes)
 also the deliverer/saviour (JC was "The Means" to give [1] Ministry to purify our mind, [2] ransom sacrifice to get us into the 2nd part of our life)
 of the Anointed Jesus (JC became "The Exemplar" for "The Early Adopters" to copy, thereby becoming part of "The 1st Resurrection").

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Again explaining this verse with additional words -

For {in this manner}/so you (Christians actively aiming to become TCs)
 will be copiously/abundantly {furnished besides}/{fully supplied}/nourished (a crown of priesthood [1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6] given along
 with all the attributes that are bestowed to future "Sons of God", being The Resultant of the hard work in The Vineyard [Matt.20v1-12]
 during the 1st part of the TC's physical life)
 at the entrance/coming (of "The 1st Resurrection" where JCg comes [1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, Rev.20v6] at his 1st 2nd C of to
 collect his bride of 144000 TCs)
 into the perpetual/eternal kingdom/realm of our lord (The Millennium and thereafter being ruled by JCg [Rev.19v16]),
 also the deliverer/saviour (to all those humans who ultimately precisely imitate)
 Jesus Christ (being "The First Firstfruit Barley" of "the following Firstfruits Wheat" [Rev.14v1-4, Lev.23v5-25] as "The Early
 Adopters" of Yahweh's Methodology. Then 1000 years later it is the successful people of "The [3rd] Remnant of [the 3rd Epoch of] Israel"
 [= "The Inheritance = "The Resurrected World"] that return to The Lord" [Isa.10v20-22] to become "The Late Adopters" having learnt off
 the then, ruling "Early Adopters").

After reading this (being an infinitesimal amount of all the bedrock given in The Bible to fully substantiate Yahweh's "Most Marvellous Plan for Human Salvation") then -

Can the reader see how all this starts to interconnect with each other to fully validate what "FutureLife.Org" teaches to The World at "The Close" of The Gospel Age (Matt.24v14)?

For our own sanity of mind - we must just throw away what "Religion" preaches to us about "our salvation" - it is just a waste of our time to even consider what "Professional Leaders of Religion" tell us, because as "professionals", they are "in it" for themselves to "gain a fleshly living", Luke.16v3, (being an easy route to "control people" for its worldly returns)!

There is not a blade of grass difference between them and politicians, the only difference is this -

Professional politicians fraudulently claim to make our present life better **if we give them succour now**, while professional religious leaders fraudulently claim to make our next life better **if we give them succour now** (Acts.20v29)!

Can the reader see the common denominator between both groupings (being of **their real interest**)?

12th Comment - Peter as a TC will never neglect {specifically yourselves} being those "specific individuals" who are aiming to become TCs themselves. - Always guiding, exhorting and directing fledgling TCs to imitate mature TCs.

20th Instruction - TCs aiming to imitate JC will also being "guiding, exhorting, and directing" those specific people aiming to become TCs with "The Knowledge" of "The Absolute Truth" as sourced by Yahweh through the apostles.

2nd Warning - Worldly Christian leaders will only pamper the self-indulgences of their flock - so the leaders might then indulge on what they can milk from their devotees. No useful edification ensues! Merely both sides self-indulge!

13th Comment - Peter (likewise with all apostles) states, while he is in the 1st part of his fleshly life - Peter as a custodian of JC's flock agapao{edifying loves} those people in his realm of responsibility and will ensure he correctly guides them so they might ideally, also personally fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

14th Comment - Peter's (TC's) only motivation is to constantly edify The Brethren - for absolutely **no** worldly return.

5th Allegory - Tabernacle = "The Word of God" resides within The Individual - determined as such by Yahweh. It is a "The Word of God" thoroughly imbued that yields "the covering of the HS" (noting its composite definition) where Yahweh chooses to "over-shadow" the individual by working in The Environment around them (expressing the HS). Yahweh chooses to do this because the individual has sincerely reformed their inner mind/character to be Christlike.

3rd Warning - There are "countless" worldly Christian leaders claiming to be "The Tabernacle of God", - but Yahweh is nowhere near them - they are only empty vessels claiming to be what they are not - to gain congregational indulgence!

Instruction - repeat - lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves exactly fulfil "The Master's Commands/Desire"! If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

21st Instruction - "The Most Important Requirement" of a TC is to **fully awaken** hearkening recipients to the following:-

1. Thoroughly explaining The Word of God - both at bed-rock level and then how it is to be applied.
2. Explaining the importance of taking personal Ownership, Responsibility, and Accountability - in that order.
3. To then be imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle to fully vindicate ideally, your name on The Scroll of Guaranteed Life (Rev.5v1-9) as being worthy of a position of Sonship - by bring more TCs into your own position!

15th Comment - Peter makes the comment, he is soon to lose consciousness at "The 1st Death".

27th Reasoning - TC's have no interest in leaving worldly monuments (of whatever guise), but rather leave their guidance of "The Word of God" carefully explained as a "Parousia/Presence" within The Minds of their "spiritual children" as

a remembrance, so these children might become future TCs to ever-further Yahweh's Desire to ultimately achieve "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold" of 144000 TCs out of The Gospel Age, for Yahweh to close down The Gospel Age. Therefore, the departing TC becomes as a "Parousia" being a spiritual presence that shall be a physical coming at JCg's 1st 2nd C, occurring at the beginning of The Millennium when all TCs can come together as "The New Spiritual Israel" as a "special nation" (1Pet.2v9) "resurrected in one day" (Isa.66v8) allegorically illustrated at Eze.37v1-20.

2Pet. 1v12 og Therefore/Then no/not/none (I will) {to be careless of}/{make light of}/flippant/neglect/{not regard}
2Pet. 1v12 og {specifically yourselves} {continued duration}/ever/regularly/earnestly/always
2Pet. 1v12 og (to) {remind quietly}/{suggest to the (middle voice, one's own) memory}/{bring to (put in) remembrance}
2Pet. 1v12 og concerning/about {from/concerning these persons/things};
2Pet. 1v12 og {and indeed}/nevertheless/notwithstanding/although
2Pet. 1v12 og (the) knowing/understanding/{being aware}/seeing/perceiving [plural]
2Pet. 1v12 og also (the having been) {set fast}/{turned resolutely}/established/{steadfastly set} [plural]
2Pet. 1v12 og in to the [= within] {to be near}/{at hand}/{time being}/present (to the) truth/verity.
2Pet. 1v12 Therefore/Then I (Peter, as a proven/validated TC)
will not {be careless of}/neglect/{not regard} {specifically yourselves} (Christians assiduously aiming to become TCs),
regularly/always {to remind quietly}/{bring to remembrance} concerning these things;
{and indeed}/although the knowing/understanding [plural]
also the having been {set fast}/established within the {at hand}/present truth.

Therefore I (Peter, a validated TC, truly motivated to imitate JC, and thus fully cares for his charges in an unfeigned manner)
will not neglect specifically yourselves (Christians who are sincerely motivated to become the next generation of TCs themselves),
to regularly bring to remembrance concerning these things (succinctly stated as the commandment "Imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle");
(Peter's "worship" is not in vain songs/sermons/soundbites, but to actively edify other people to become TCs themselves!)
although (yourselves are presently) knowing/understanding (these things)
also (yourselves) having been established within "the present truth" (of "1st Century Christianity" as firstly taught by JC and The Apostles)
("The Present Truth" is NOT "worldly Christianity" as taught today by charlatan Christian leaders Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23.)
(It is essential to read a good quality Bible [ideally pre-1950 CE] and/or this website "FutureLife.Org" to understand The Difference)

We understand, Peter is teaching us in the following verses -

Works are required to achieve "The Future Expectation of Sonship", because "The Exhibit" for us was JC's works of The Ministry to become "The Herald" for "Sonship" and of "The Millennium" as we are told at Mark.1v38!

It is interesting how the leading Apostle Peter, considers these are the most important things – but our present worldly Christian leaders never correctly teach them, but sadly put a spin on what is required by Yahweh [hence invoking Rev.22v18-19]!

Except, we keep hearing the word "love" that is sadly twisted to be hijacked out of place [to be more like "eros"] and made to seem so very superficial rather than teaching the much deeper True Christian meaning of Real "Agapao" (Strong'sTM = 25) Edifying Love (used by JC and the apostles in a slightly different manner to "Agape" Strong'sTM = 26).

So what makes worldly Christianity intrinsically any different to what we are taught by other worldly religions regarding "Love"?

When we specifically realise that all "Leaders of Religion" teach precisely the same thing (with a few deity names changed) and virtually all of it is entirely bogus when it comes to "The Reality" of "The Righteous Plan" Yahweh constructed for "The Salvation of Mankind"!

Importantly, Peter has given these "Christians actively aiming to become TCs" what is "The Real Gospel", being "The Real Truth", accurately explained in its entirety ("1st Century Christianity" never taught today) – moreover, he keeps reminding them of what they are required to do, – which is to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle and in this manner they might (if Yahweh so deems) become judges alongside JCg (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-4) as future "Sons of God" over "The Resurrected World" ("The 3rd Epoch Israel") in The Millennium (hence Paul's comments at 2Cor.12v1-3).

Interestingly we might ask -

Do our worldly Christian leaders keep exhorting us repeatedly (as did the early apostles) what is specifically required to fulfil Yahweh's Desire?

"Hardly!"

I ask the reader -

When was the last time we were exhorted to precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle, and moreover, aiming to be replacing the "Christian Leader" in the ministerial work towards our neighbour!

I do not use "?", but rather "!" - Because it is such an absurd question to ask – inasmuch, it is so pointless in asking it!

They will never do this – and thus Yahweh rejects them out-of-hand as being His representatives (Luke.16v1-8, 20v16, Matt.21v19-21, Mark.11-21, Matt.22v11-14, etc.) because they do not imitate the apostles (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.)!

Moreover, if they advocate their congregational members to "go out and get new people for their club" from the general public, invariably it is only driven by the leaders to have more people "in the club" to fulfil the leaders' insatiable desire to fuel more worldly return of money, control, leverage, self-glory, etc.; noting Yahweh's Requirement of "producing the next generation of TCs imitating JC" is nowhere on their list!

An explanation

Though I mention it elsewhere, but to complete our understanding of one form of "love", being the variant most used in The Bible.

Agapao/{Edifying Love} means the highest form of "principled love" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire that comes directly from "The Word of God" spiritually operating within The Mind.

Agape/{charity love} (physical freely given actions to edify our neighbour for absolutely no worldly return - whenever/wherever/whoever/however - no leverage must ever be exercised) in our actions having been given, and then forgotten [Matt.6v1-8]). Agape (charity) becomes the witnessed physical manifestation of the fruits delivered to our neighbour in our efforts to fulfil Yahweh's Desire for our neighbour's edification.

Sadly, at the time of writing this subtle but important differentiation, it appears to be unknown by our present scholars and theologians on the subject, especially when this most important nuance is lost in our inept modern translations of The Bible under the bland word "love", of which "eros" as "self-indulgent love" is often read into it!

2Pet. 1v13 og (the) equitable/innocent/righteous and

2Pet. 1v13 og (I) lead/command/deem/consider/account/{rule over}/think [middle voice] over/upon/concerning

2Pet. 1v13 og {as much/great/many/long}/whatsoever (I) am/exist in {in/with/by [= within] this}/{the same}

2Pet. 1v13 og to the {an encampment}/{temple (as God's residence)}/{the body (with HS)}/tabernacle

2Pet. 1v13 og (to) {through resuscitation}/{fully aroused}/{completely awoken} {specially yourselves}

2Pet. 1v13 og in (to the [= within]) reminding/recollection/remembrance;

2Pet. 1v13 I personally lead/deem/think (it is) the equitable/righteous (it is quite proper)

over {as long}/whatsoever I am/exist within this/{the same} (that while I am still in the 1st part of my physical life)

{temple as God's residence}/{body controlled by the HS} (and able to utterly fulfil Yahweh's Desire copying JC's ministry [1Cor.3v16])
to {fully arouse}/{completely awoken} (to awaken you from any possible slumber – when you are being passive in The World)
{specifically yourselves} within the reminding/recollection; (That is why I keep repeating these requirements to you!)

I (Peter) personally think/deem it is equitable/righteous (I think it is quite proper [to Yahweh's Requirements])
for as long (as) I (Peter) am within this (while I presently exist during the 1st part of my physical life)
temple as God's residence (Yahweh as "The Word of God" [JC as the Intercessor, Rev.19v13, 1Tim.2v5] operates through Peter [1Cor.3v16])
to completely awoken (to be compos mentis of this requirement every second of our "conscious existence" [while we have a "soul"])
specifically yourselves within the (= this) reminding (that is to "imitate JC's ministry/deportment" [based upon accurate knowledge]).

Peter explains here, it is incumbent upon him while he is still living in the 1st part of his physical life (that is the temple of God operating within Peter, 1Cor.3v13-16) to be fully awakening these "Christians actively aiming to become TCs" to become like him – imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.
It is equitable/righteous because what Peter is doing is to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire (accurately teaching of "The Real Gospel", Matt.24v14, etc.) – that is to bring-on the next generation of TCs as part of the 30, 60 and 100 fold yield of wheat (Matt.13v23) by Peter dying away from the lusts and temptations of The World (upon which he could choose to self-indulge and waste personal time [but he does not], John.12v24, Rom.14v8, 1Cor.15v31).

Why?

Because satisfying personal lusts (Matt.13v20-22) makes us self-centred and self-indulgent – being precisely the opposite to what JC taught – that was to (1) fulfil Yahweh's Desire (this means putting ourselves out to our own hurt and (2) to edify our neighbour so they too may know why/how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, which again means putting ourselves out to our own hurt (being physically out in "The Teaching Work").

We voluntary take this on as being our personal responsibility to ensure that "The Word of God" is accurately taught – for absolutely no worldly return (of whatever, whenever, wherever, however - else we fail what JC taught us at Matt.6v24 – please see my local commentary).

2Pet. 1v14 og (the) knowing/understanding/{being aware}/seeing/perceiving because (the) impending/shortly/swift

2Pet. 1v14 og (it) is the {laying aside}/{putting away}/removal of the

2Pet. 1v14 og {an encampment}/{temple (as God's residence)}/{the body (with HS)}/tabernacle {of me}/I/me/mine/my,

2Pet. 1v14 og just/as/that/how/when also the lord/master {of/from us}

2Pet. 1v14 og (the) Jesus (the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed (he) {made plain}/declared/showed/signified {to me}/mine.

2Pet. 1v14 because the knowing/understanding/perceiving

it is impending/swift/imminent the {putting away}/removal of my {temple as God's residence}/{body with HS}/tabernacle,
also just/as our lord/master the Jesus the Christ/Anointed {made plain}/declared {to me}.

Because knowing/understanding (= you should know)

the removal of my temple as God's residence is imminent (Peter is reckoning, he is soon going to be murdered)

also just/as our lord/master the anointed Jesus declared to me (Peter being so close to "The Word of God" [JC] would recognise this).

(Noting also JC's comment recorded for us by John in his gospel at John.21v18-19 regarding Peter's future of which he was now recognising.)

The tabernacle is "a physical covering over us" and here, when used in translation, then it metaphorically represents "the residence of God within TCs", being "The Word of God working through Peter to yield the HS" (hence, "the covering of God" over a compliant individual/slave operating according to Yahweh's Methodology). This is proven by the individual operating exactly according to "The Word of God" as precisely given by JC, to fulfil Yahweh's Desire and thus Yahweh is operating within them!

Consequently Peter having full knowledge of "The Word of God" operating within him (where "The Word of God" becomes JC's presence/parousia operating within him) is able to realise, he is to soon lose consciousness (being his imminent [1st and only] death for Peter because he is to be elected as a "Son of God"), and shall regain his life at his awakening/rousing at "The 1st Resurrection" - being JC's 1st 2nd C. At this future event, Peter shall be physically translated/transfigured to gain a physical body commensurate to his perfected "Heavenly Treasure" (the "synapse construction mapping" captured by Yahweh at his death), when he becomes a future "Son of God" at the beginning of The Millennium to rule alongside JC over "The Resurrected World" (fully discussed at v16 and 3v12 under "Parousia")

Therefore Peter's urgency in his exhortation (hence the next verse) to keep the "Christians fervently aiming to become TCs", to be ardously working in a lifestyle and ministry that precisely imitates the deportment as given by JC and his disciples/cum apostles).

2Pet. 1v15 og (I [Peter] will) {use speed}/{make effort}/earnest/diligence/endeavour/labour/study And also

2Pet. 1v15 og {each/every time}/always (to) hold/take/possess/obtain/have {specifically yourselves}

2Pet. 1v15 og {after (meta)} the [departure] my/{of me}/mine

2Pet. 1v15 og (the) {from/of the road/journey}/{to exit}/'exodus'/departure

2Pet. 1v15 og the {from/concerning these persons/things} (the) {from memory}/remembrance/mention

2Pet. 1v15 og (to) do/make/produce/perform/practice.

2Pet. 1v15 And I will also {make effort}/earnestly/diligently (for) {specifically yourselves} (I will make every effort for you)

{every time}/always to have/possess {concerning these things} {from memory}/remembrance (to always recall these things)
to do/perform/practice after my exodus/departing. (When I have fallen "asleep" in "The 1st Death")

And I (Peter) will also make effort (for) specifically yourselves (brethren actively aiming to be TCs)

always to have remembrance concerning these things (to always recall these things that are required to transform your mind to be like JC)

to do/perform/practice after my exodus/leaving (this fleshly body) (when I, Peter, end the 1st part of my physical life [when he is murdered])

Again Peter is urging these "Christians actively aiming to become TCs" to keep going by being stoic, to fulfil Yahweh's Desire until they too must leave the 1st part of their physical life (often as a "physical martyr", having personally proved themselves a "spiritual martyr"). Thus Peter is saying he will be diligent in what he gives them in his letters and speeches, thereby leaving His Presence (of consciousness/awareness) within them – so they can recall "The Knowledge" being "The Word of God" accurately explained to yield "1st Century Christianity", so enabling them to fulfil Yahweh's Desire when Peter is no longer physically with them.

It is important to clearly understand (that contrary to the deviant teaching as given by our errant worldly Christian leaders), when Peter died he still remains dead! At the time of publishing my commentary (2007, and subsequent revisions 2010, 2014, 2016, 2021 CE) Peter has not yet regained consciousness (noting what Paul stated at 2Tim.2v17-18), but he shall regain consciousness at "The 1st Resurrection" (The.4v13-18, Rev.20v6, etc.) when JCg comes at his 1st 2nd C some 3.5 years before the beginning of The Millennium start, which (at the time of my writing) is to occur relatively soon (ref the 2000 year or so, Gospel Age period), certainly sometime in the mid-21st Century CE).

16th Comment – Peter (representing TCs) will not use the same techniques as do charlatan Christian leaders twisting God's Word to create {plausible error}/{cunningly devised} myths about the HS and of its operation within/without us.

4th Warning – Charlatan Christian leaders will **twist** God's Word to give {plausible error} in how the HS interfaces with us, humans. They will suggest we can speak in gibberish or roll around on the ground stupefied – being all manner of intoxication, in which we are instructed by the apostles to avoid at all cost (Titus.2v2-8, 1Thes.2v3-6, etc.)!

28th Reasoning – How can this type of behaviour further Yahweh's Desire by making Him look absurd to viewing people?

22nd Instruction – Therefore TCs behave like the apostles imitating JC, treat Yahweh's Word with awe and in dignified manner with much righteous exegesis to teach The World "Knowledge" ready for their larger mission in The Millennium.

23rd Instruction – TCs show the true nature of the HS – being "The Power of The Word of God" that becomes "The Mighty Power" to reform a rebellious mind away from the world to take upon **itself** The Methodology sourced by Yahweh

29th Reasoning – "Mighty power" of "The Word of God" yields the HS within a repentant/compliant/receptive mind, meaning Yahweh uses whatever method He chooses to ensure His Desire is fulfilled in The Environment. If there is a receptive person (Saul becoming Paul) then "The Word of God" will change the mindset of a murderer to be a martyr! This is "The Real Mighty Power of God's Word" yielding the HS (of its composite definition) working in The Gospel Age.

5th Warning – Charlatan Christian leaders will **twist** God's Word to give {plausible error} in misappropriating how the HS truly interfaces with humans so the leaders might personally self-indulge upon the fallout they gain by their actions!

Note: The HS only becomes personalised when our own spirit/personality/desires/traits grows upon "The Word of God" so we truly become Christlike (available for "anointing" by Yahweh) as being the one/same with Him and JC, as JC taught us at John,14v20, 17v21-26). This is "The Goal" JC laid down for us to imitate, but it is **never** taught today!

Only a "Gospel of Excuses to remain Human" is taught by "Religion" of which "worldly Christianity" is a subset!

30th Reasoning – JCg as "The Word of God" has been imbued with the TCs and they have JC's presence/parousia operating within them to become Christlike in their deportment. They precisely fulfil Yahweh's Desire – just as did JC – because they precisely imitate him in their ministry/lifestyle. Can worldly Christian leaders state this about themselves?

31st Reasoning – "The Word of God" is a direct line into our mind to how Yahweh desires us to operate. It is by accurately imbuing/inculcating "The Word of God" within us, given to us by JC, means we have the presence/parousia of JCg operating within us and thus becomes "The Method" for us to purify our hearts/{seats of motivation} away from this present worldly methodology.

6th 'Allegory' – Parousia = (1) The Spiritual presence of JC as "The Word of God" wholly operating within a TC, to become (2) The Physical coming of JCg at his 1st 2nd C of "The 1st Resurrection" to collect his validated future bride comprising of the 144000 TCs who shall then teach "Righteousness" over "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium.

17th Comment – Though Peter has personally been an eye witness to the physical JC, nonetheless future generations of TCs (noting JC's comment at John.20v29) also become eye-witnesses to how "The Mighty Power of God's Word" yields the HS. Where the HS (of its correct composite definition) can reform hardened worldly hearts unto new hearts (seats of motivation) that freely choose to operate under a new methodology - to then be personally fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to bring ever nearer The Millennium – that righteously yields Human Salvation over our 2 part life.

2Pet. 1v16 og not For

2Pet. 1v16 og (to the having been) {made wise}/

{(in sinister acceptance to form sophisms) continue plausible error, cunningly devised} [plural]

2Pet. 1v16 og (to the) tales/fictions/myths/fables

2Pet. 1v16 og (the having) {to gone the same way from}/{followed out}/imitated/obeyed/followed

2Pet. 1v16 og (we) {made known}/declared/publicised/{gave to understand} {to yourselves}

2Pet. 1v16 og the [power/coming] of the lord/master {of/from us} (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed

2Pet. 1v16 og (the) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work} also

2Pet. 1v16 og (the) {presence (through a TC during The Gospel Age)}/{coming (to a TC at the 1st 2nd C of JCg)},

2Pet. 1v16 og but (the) {lookers upon}/{eye witnesses} (the having) {become to be} of the {that one}

2Pet. 1v16 og (the) superbness/glory/splendour/magnificence/majesty/{mighty power}.

2Pet. 1v16 For not the having (not participating with ...)

{gone the same way}/followed {continuing in plausible error}/{cunningly devised} tales/myths, (being anything in "Religion" ...)

we (TCs) {made known}/declared {to yourselves} (TCs accurately teach "The Word of God" ...)

the {miraculous power}/{mighty work} (being the capability of God's Word to reform a penitent sinful mind ...)

also {the presence}/{the coming} ([1] imbued as Yahweh's Methodology, [2] physical reality at JCg's 1st 2nd C ...)

of our lord/master of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed, (JC as [1] "The Word of God" and then [2] "The Bridegroom" ...)

but having {become to be} the {eye witnesses} of that one's glory/splendour/magnificence.

(TCs gratefully witness The Results of their labour [teaching God's Word] that powerfully reforms The Mind of compliant recipients)

For (we) having not followed cunningly devised myths (we have not crafted fancy stories or plausible inventions to gain your attention ...)

(We have not given you "Religion" in any of its forms to take control of your mind – so we can personally gain worldly return from you!)

(but) we (TCs) declared to yourselves the mighty work (we taught "The Word of God" that when inculcated will transfigure your mind)

(We taught "1st Century Christianity", being how JC righteously answered The Tanakh - explaining how it is to unfold, and how to apply it)

also (we taught of) the presence/coming of our lord/master, the anointed Jesus (JC [anointed by Yahweh] as God's Word controls our mind)

([1] God's Word becomes JC's presence to control our mind, [2] if we perfect our mind then JCg will come at The 1st Resurrection for us)

but (we) having become to be the eye-witnesses of that one's (JC) glory/splendour/magnificence.

([1] Peter as an original disciple was able to give personal witness to what JC's ministry/deportment was like – and personally replicated it)

([2] Peter and following TCs, can witness "The Resultant" of God's Word operating in contrite/humble next generation TCs' minds)

Peter is speaking in the first person here – where he has/is witnessing of JC's glory being made manifest as a presence/coming (parousia) within those penitent receptive individuals choosing to sup with JC (Rev.3v20) and thus fully imbue "The Word of God" (JC, Rev.19v13) within them to be precisely imitating his ministry/lifestyle. The "powerful work" is **not** through "feigned miracles" as we witness today (given merely for self-indulgence on both the showman's part and that of the deluded devotees), but rather the genuine transformation of the mind, to be changed away from worldly methodology - unto a mind that is wholly driven by Yahweh's Methodology ready for leadership roles in The Millennium. It is by having

Yahweh's Methodology operating within us that becomes "The Kingdom of God operating within us" (Luke.17v21), ready for millennial positions of priesthood (1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6) to be personally teaching "Righteousness" in The Millennium (as "The Heirs" [Sons of God] over "The Inheritance" [Resurrected World]).

Also notice, Peter is teaching us He has not used "cunningly devised tales" (1Thes.2v3-6) about "Jesus' power and might work" as we witness in "Pentecostal like" groupings led by a fraudulent minister spinning yarns to captivate his indulgent audience. I feel so saddened for the audience – they are sincere in "their form of worship" (by working themselves into an emotional and intoxicated stupor, ignoring Titus.2v2-8, 1Pet.4v7, being similar as that witnessed in "Religion" generally [hence from Satan, 1Pet.5v19]). However, they are so misguided to what The Scriptures really mean and actually teach us! All precisely as my electronic "Concordance of Topics" will testify.

We have many sobering warnings given to us about this Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc. based upon "The Key" of which Paul gave at Gal.4v14.

Now let me repeat what I wrote some seven years earlier.

Again that word presence (parousia = Strong's™ = 3952) means JC (as "The Word of God") is operating within us, but is not readily seen by the world, except by our works – which ironically are often dismissed by the world! However Peter says they are now spectators of JCG and his magnificence. Put this together and we have what I have carefully explained elsewhere.

When a person becomes a TC, then JC(g) makes his presence known to those people who are watching out for him (JC) in their present 1st part of their physical life ("watching" a well-used word elsewhere in The Bible).

It must be clearly understood, by "watching" means seeing the signs (also see glossary that explains this in more detail).

However, it is not principally the signs of things occurring in the World around us – as often declared by many people of the evangelical fringe!

These signs come from The Bible and what we witness is of "The Word of God" truly operating in receptive/hearkening individuals.

It is "The Knowledge" from The Bible that tells us for what we should be "watching" and precisely how we should position ourselves (lifestyle) to be able to see JCG's presence operating within our deportment/lifestyle. Thus as we have read, it is making ourselves available for, and then be doing the works to accurately publicise/teach "The Word of God", and to produce fruit of the HS, which ultimately yields more Firstfruit wheat (being the next generation of TCs to fulfil Yahweh's Desire, Matt.13v23). In this manner JCG comes to us as "The Word of God" and his presence is felt/seen within our life. While we (Christians actively aiming to become TCs) can see JCG's presence operating within ourselves, and "The Watching/Judging World" likewise see TCs come in JC's character and authority, but worldly people cannot see JCG within their own lifestyles (and will not see – unless they reform/repent of their worldly works driven by worldly methodology constantly pinning them into the 1st part of their spiritual life).

Thus JCG becomes invisible to worldly focussed people (including worldly Christian leaders and their huge followings).

Because JCG has been seen by us (Christians actively aiming to become TCs) and we have acted accordingly within the 1st part of our 2 part life through our works (of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle), then Yahweh validates/judges us likewise - as He did upon JCG at the end of his fleshly life.

Yahweh will judge those TCs as being righteous through works (against Satan's worldly attacks of vilification) to be accounted worthy to become resurrected/changed at JCG's 1st 2nd C to become the future Priests/Sons of God and thus "The Bride of Christ" as JC taught us in numerous places, and likewise by The Apostles in Hebrews and John's Revelations.

An important note We "watch" to gain information from The Bible and also The Environment upon which to reason and consider. The most important thing we should "watch" when having this "Knowledge" is - of "ourselves", in our honest audit of ourselves against specifically what The Bible teaches us – being what - (1) JC did do, and perhaps more importantly, what (2) JC did not do!

Hence we do "what is documented in The Bible" "of what JC did", and we "not do what JC evidently did not do" (as not documented), because anything else is subject to Rev.22v18-19, sadly pandemic in "worldly Christianity"!

After that very necessary clarification, then continuing

To be absolutely clear on the "guaranteed salvation" for TCs -

Works have NOT saved these TC (from "The 1st Death").

JC saved these TCs from "The 1st Death" through his own righteousness unto death (being that Yahweh's Methodology operating in JC [to edify JC's neighbour to JC's own hurt] righteously conquered Satan's methodology [to self-indulge to our neighbour's hurt, as practised by the "Professional Leaders of Religion", John.11v47-53, 19v12, etc.]).

However – and most importantly (being absolutely ignored by our worldly Christian leaders) -

"Works" have made the TCs righteous enough for Yahweh to want to make them His Priests in glory within a heavenly/spiritual/celestial body (and able to exercise all power) to become "The Heirs/Inheritors" above their fellow humans of "The Resurrected World" as "The Inheritance".

Moreover "works" validate the TCs in the eyes of "The Watching/Judging World", whose members cannot read the mind of these TCs, thereby making the TCs as suitable rulers over The Resurrected World, whose members have no excuse then to not follow instruction!

Where, these "fellow humans" ("not TCs", being some 99.99+% of the population) will be resurrected later in The Millennium into "only" perfected DNA fleshly bodies (given in trust) as we have now (but having perfected genome with the present "Junk DNA" reformed to how it was previously in Adam and Eve to become the operational "system support DNA" enabling the repair of faulty parts of the body and thus giving everlasting life).

Moreover, this mechanically perfected DNA body will always be subject to "The (possible) 2nd Death" of annihilation (Rev.2v11, 20v6) – lasting for an eternity (as shown by Adam and Eve before and then after they sinned [Gen.2v17, 3v6, 24]), before JC's once only covering sacrifice of atonement for all humans [Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, 2Pet.2v18-22, 1John.2v2]) irrespective of what they have done, (for example, lifetime secular criminals) or what they believed (religious or atheist).

Can the reader see how JC's atonement puts us all back into this "clean state" = a "RESET" condition, but then we shall be having knowledge of both "Good and Evil" (being Satan's words thrown back on himself [Gen.3v5] – by Yahweh's "Righteousness"), where we have experienced evil in the 1st part of our physical/spiritual life and then a good society (paradise/park) in the 2nd part of our physical life upon our resurrection into The Millennium. Then we have an educated choice to (1) fully enter the 2nd part of our spiritual life (to precisely imitate JC's lifestyle to edify our neighbour) or (2) we revert to the 1st part of our spiritual life (the worldly methodology of self-indulgence and selfishness).

Therefore if we commit premeditated sin to "make gain over our neighbour" in this paradise/park of The Millennium, then we shall be termed "iniquitous" ("continuing to sin when knowing it is wrong") and by consequence, permanently die (being our/"The 2nd Death") with no prospect of JCG coming again in the future to save us (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28, etc.)! After The Millennium (being of JC's Cover in death over "The Great Sabbath Day", John.19v38, 20v1) then JC's cover will have finished and we stand or fall on whether we precisely imitate JC (our saviour) or fall (personal annihilation).

All this is absolutely counter to what is preached by the vast majority of mainstream (worldly) Christian Leaders!

Who then is publicising/teaching The Bible most accurately?

Certainly not they!

Hence the beginning of this verse – being the crafted lies and distortion given as present day worldly Christianity in both word and deed.

What I teach here within this translation is accurate and consistent throughout the whole Bible and I present a totally logical and righteous sequence within God's "Most Righteous Plan", where Yahweh is shown to be completely vindicated and utterly righteous before all entities within The Universe.

Can this be said of mainstream (and most other streams of) Christian disinformation? - All crafted into this mess over some 1700+ years! Being that "The 2nd Epoch Israel" (Christians) following precisely the same path of its spiritual fathers, "The 1st Epoch Israel" (Jews)!

5th Good News – JCG received esteem/honour also glory/dignity alongside his Father Yahweh (John.17v1-2), just as the address by his Father stated: "This is My beloved Son – I approve of him!" (Matt.3v5, 17v5).

18th Comment – Interestingly if JCg has been resurrected to receive esteem/honour/glory/dignity alongside Yahweh then this makes JCg a separate entity to Yahweh – and likewise when the TCs sit alongside JCg (Matt.20v23) – then surely this makes all these entities separate, and the Trinity myth a farce of worldly reasoning (having no Bible authenticity).

32nd Reasoning – If JCg as “The first/only/chief begotten Son of God” is given this exultation, then likewise so shall the 144000 TCs upon their future resurrection by Yahweh to be placed alongside JCg to rule “The Resurrected World”. Because JC as The Barley is The First of the following Firstfruits (The Wheat of 144000 TCs, Lev.23v5-25), The Only at the time of writing during The Gospel Age of some 2000 years and The Chief over his future wife (of the 144000 TCs equally begotten by Yahweh at “The 1st Resurrection” Matt.22v1-9, Rev.19v4-9, 20v6, 21v2, 9, etc.).

7th ‘Allegory’ – heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe. Thus singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan’s authority now, or JCg’s authority in The Millennium. Plural heavens refers to Yahweh’s Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in many near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

19th Comment – Likewise, JC was approved during “The Transfiguration” on the mountain (Matt.17v1-5, see text).

33rd Reasoning – Likewise, those people close to JC were invited to witness what would occur to them in the future by being alongside JCg in The Millennium as future “Sons of God” transfigured into heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies - all as Paul explains at 1Cor.15v35-55.

8th Allegory – Mountain (always in prophecy) = Authority – in this instance “The Authority” placed upon JCg by Yahweh. **34th Reasoning** – Because JCg’s position over the planet in The Millennium is to be “separate from this present world of sin” then the word “holy” is used in a prophetic manner when conjoined with “mountain”.

6th Prophecy – JCg will rule “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium with a New Methodology being totally alien to that of today, because it will be of Rev.21v1-4, being the exact opposite to Rom.8v22 describing today’s situation!

2Pet. 1v17 og (the having) {got hold of}/grasped/{took up/away}/had/received For near/beside/with/against/alongside

2Pet. 1v17 og (of the) God (the) Father/Forebear (the) value/esteem/honour/precious/dignity

2Pet. 1v17 og also (the) glory/honour/dignity/magnificence,

2Pet. 1v17 og (of the) disclosure/{a tone}/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice

2Pet. 1v17 og (of the having been) endured/{borne/carried}/{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached (to the) him [JC]

2Pet. 1v17 og {such like then}/{so great} under/through/inferior/below/by

2Pet. 1v17 og of the {towering magnificence}/{befitting greatness}/majestic/excellent

2Pet. 1v17 og (of the) glory/honour/dignity/magnificence:

2Pet. 1v17 og This/That (specifically) (he) is the son {of me}/I/me/mine/my the {dearly/well loved}/beloved,

2Pet. 1v17 og into/unto whom/which/that (emphatic) I/me [Yahweh] {think well of}/approve/{thought it good};

New Testament reference located at Matt.3v17, 17v5, Luke.3v22, 9v35

2Pet. 1v17 For (JC/g) the having {got hold of}/grasped/received near/with/alongside of the God (Yahweh) The Father, the value/esteem/honour also the glory/honour/dignity, (as that afforded to The Emeritus/Premier Son of God) of the disclosure/address/voice the having been borne/reached to the him (JC) (Yahweh declaring His approval of JC) under/by suchlike/{so great} of the {Towering Magnificence}/Majestic Glory/Honour/Dignity: (The Almighty God, Yahweh) “This specifically, he (JC) is My (Yahweh’s) son (JC) The Beloved, unto whom (emphatically) I (Yahweh) {think well of}/approve.”

For (JC, now JCg) near/alongside God (Yahweh) The Father (Yahweh takes within His Family all entities with pure/purified mind) having got hold of the value/esteem also the glory/honour/dignity (that is due to “The Emeritus/Premier Son of God” [“JCg”]), of the disclosure/address having been borne/reached to him (JC) (Yahweh declared at the [1] start and [2] culmination of JC’s ministry) (Yahweh declared [1] JC’s previous worthiness [of 30 year deportment] as endorsement to commence The Ministry at Matt.3v17) (Yahweh declared [2] JC’s previous worthiness [of 3 year perfect ministry] as endorsement to become The Ransom Sacrifice, Matt.17v5) by so great of majestic glory/dignity (The Most Wonderful Endorsement is for The Almighty God to Personally give The Appellation -) “This (person) specifically is My (Yahweh’s) son (JC), The Beloved (by Me, Yahweh), unto whom (JC) (emphatically) I (Yahweh) approve.”

We should notice (when having access to the original Greek) the worldly bible translations give “from” instead of “near/with/alongside” which somewhat changes the emphasis portrayed within the original text, as given to us by Peter!

The original Greek teaches us, JC’s mental reasoning operated “near/with/alongside” Yahweh in JC’s methodology (being Yahweh’s Methodology) to ensure, JC was of the one/same “spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within Yahweh” (a definition of the HS) and thus justifiably obtained the value/esteem/honour also the glory/honour/dignity by his Father in the heavens. This is not what we understand from the translations given – promoting a disconnection between the two Entities – that is somewhat strange/paradoxical when our worldly Christian leaders promote the Trinity myth!

All of which just shows how utterly confused they are (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) – and unrighteous in their thinking (“not given to know” [Matt.13v11-13], unlike the apostles, who “are given to know”)! Then Peter teaches us likewise

The Father (Yahweh) is “The Towering Magnificence of Glory/Honour/Dignity” (to be giving this wonderful endorsement to JC) endorsed at Heb.6v13, Yahweh being “The Source of all intrinsically good/ideal things” to be edifying us through JC as “The Word of God” accurately instructing us on how to behave, to fulfil His Desire.

This is a critical verse – quoting these key verses teach how JC “accurately showed The Way to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire” (John.14v5-15) being of his lifestyle “without guile”, “never returned hurt for hurt” (1Pet.2v21-23). JC was solely motivated to edify his neighbour being (1) those people (TCs) who precisely imitated him (JC) during the 1st part of their physical life to become resurrected like him in The Millennium, and finally (2) all humans (from out of “The Resurrected World”) who ultimately imitate him (JC) when given their last opportunity in the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium.

“The Goal” in our life is to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (Ecc.12v13-14) - and is best fulfilled by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle within the 1st part of our physical life, as we are taught here, because we then become “{thought well of}/approved” to become a future “Son of God” ourselves!

2Pet. 1v18 og also this/that (specifically) the (One [Yahweh’s]) disclosure/{a tone}/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice

2Pet. 1v18 og {we ourselves} heard/listened/understood/responded {from/out of} (of the) heaven/sky
 2Pet. 1v18 og (the having been) enduring/{bearing/carrying}/{going on}/upholding/leading/moving/reaching/borne,
 2Pet. 1v18 og {united as companions}/together/{in union/resemblance} (to the [= in/with/by/on]) him [JC] being/have
 2Pet. 1v18 og in to the [= within] {rear up}/hill/mount/mountain
 2Pet. 1v18 og to the holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.

New Testament reference located at Matt.17v5, Luke.9v35

2Pet. 1v18 Also this specific disclosure/address/voice {we ourselves} heard/understood/responded {from out of} the heaven/sky, the having been enduring/bearing/{going on} {united as companions}/together with him (JC) being within the holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin} mountain.

Also this specific disclosure/address (being Yahweh's given accreditation to JC) we (inclusively Peter, James, and John as representative disciples) heard/understood from out of the sky having been enduring/bearing united as companions with him (JC)

(The disciples becoming TCs bore the one/same mind spiritually, hence physically join JC, to be part of Yahweh's spoken accolade) being within the holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} mountain ("mount" always = "authority" in prophecy). (By analogy, the disciples gained a pure mind and thus became part of "The Holy Authority" as sourced by Yahweh [Dan.2v35,45])

Peter states what he personally witnessed at JC's transfiguration (please see my full commentaries given at the green cited references above that fully explain what really occurred). Yahweh originally stated some three years earlier His pleasure in JC achieving "The Grade" unto baptism (being JC's entry into "The Assay of The Ministry Work"), and now Peter quotes here, Yahweh's continuing support of JC – being of his successful ministry of some three years to be establishing "The Word of God" within Israel (noting its 3 Epochs in time [but having started with "to The Jews first", Rom.1v16, etc.]). This verse speaks of the occasion at Matt.17v5, as the second accolade given as a "Good to Go" (a NASA phrase) to enter the next phase of JC's work, being that Yahweh had endorsed his ministry as being perfect and JC would be given a resurrection into a heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body after he allowed himself (while driven by Yahweh's Methodology) to be murdered by "The Professional Leaders of Religion" (driven by worldly methodology).

Peter quoted this in his recognition of it continuing through unto the apostles/(TCs) who were to follow through after JC's resurrection (by Yahweh) into the position of Sonship as "JCG". Then, as I stated earlier, Yahweh's second announcement a month or so before JC's Ransom Sacrifice for us all, was Yahweh's endorsement of JC's acceptability to become "The Ransom Sacrifice" and thus underwriting/affirming "The Resurrection" would occur for JC on "The 3rd Day" to become JCG.

Continuing with this verse.

"Mountain" in prophecy always means "Authority", where in this instance, JC is being assigned the full authority of Yahweh to continue unto Jerusalem to become "The Ransom Sacrifice" for that specific Passover – "The Great Passover" occurring at "The Great Sabbath" John.19v31 – where, "The Enforced Sabbath" in which the first thing done on that new Jewish day is to eat The Passover Lamb (hence John.6v51-56) also occurred this year on "The Natural Sabbath" (Saturday), an event that occurs about every 7 years. This represents JC being "The Lord of The Millennium" to answer the prophecy of JCG being "The Lord of The Great Sabbath" made to purify man (Mark.2v27-28) of 1000 years (Ps.90v4, 2Pet.3v8) where he "covers all the resurrected humans (worldly Christians and all non-Christians) over The Great Sabbath Day" (in his death, John.19v31, 20v1) so they might learn "Righteousness" from JCG and his validated 144000 TCs elected/selected by Yahweh from out of The Gospel Age.

Sadly none of this is taught by our worldly Christian leaders – because they just do not understand it, nor "care to understand it"! Consequently, they do not believe it! So how can they teach it?

Likewise our worldly translators in some of the text, mistranslate singular heaven so as to infer it is some nebulous place in the universe.

No! – Singular "heaven" means "sky" being that Peter heard this disclosure coming from out of "The Sky" above (though clearly it was sourced from heavens – plural – being sourced by "Yahweh of The Universe").

Though JC went to a physical mountain – however, we know this is a prophetic understanding of "mountain" to yield the understanding given here – because Peter also uses "holy" – where physically no mountains are holy (inasmuch contrary to what we are taught by our demonstrably spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders). Because nothing inanimate is physically "holy" except "the conscious existence" of which Yahweh reforms through His Word made manifest within The Environment (to yield the HS within that conscious entity) becomes "Holy".

Thus, "mountain" is figurative for "authority" being The Authority passed from Yahweh to His Son, so that JC might successfully complete his mission in Jerusalem. Likewise as prophesied at Dan.2v35, 45 where "the boulder" was "JC" that becomes "The Foundation for The Temple" upon which shall be laid the 144000 stones (TCs, Rev.14v1-4, 1Pet.2v5-9) from out of The Gospel Age to become "The Future Mountain" (Authority of "Zion") in The Millennium as equally represented by "The New Jerusalem" of The Millennium. Note "Zion" prophetically means a place/person that/who fulfils Yahweh's Desire (irrespective of what worldly Christian leaders may state to the contrary, then just ignore them).

The transformation/transfiguration quoted here by Peter was representative of what JC would become upon his resurrection as JCG.

Peter, James, and John witnessed this because they too, will become future "Sons of God" alongside JCG (Matt.20v23) and thus this was a prophetic invitation to them of what would be coming to them upon their resurrection (as explained to Paul, the grafted-in 12th Disciple personally invited by JCG at Acts.9/22/26v1-12, as recognised by Paul at 1Cor.15v8, and not the stand-in Matthias Acts.1v26, selected merely by "worldly lots").

This shall be when JC/g's spiritual "Presence" operating within the TCs in the 1st part of their physical life (to be perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life) to be exactly copying JC's ministry/lifestyle – driven by The Master, JC/{God's Word} (Rev.19v13). This presence/parousia then becomes "The physical Coming" to physically herald in The Millennium as "The Groom collects his bride" to become a physical outcome (Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2, 9, etc.) – being "The 1st Resurrection" and transformation/transfiguration of the 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v50-55, etc.). Where, JCG's fleshly body upon this Earth comprises of the 144000 TCs (1Cor.12v12-22) throughout their lifetime during The Gospel Age shall be physically transformed/transfigured to become like JCG's now present heavenly/spiritual/celestial body appropriate for "The New Era of The Millennium" that will occur at some time during the mid-21st Century CE.

20th Comment – Peter as a TC has the stable/firm prophetic Word of God to which The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will hearken unto by accurately applying it within their lifestyles to be imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle.

6th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) do not "have stable/firm prophetic Word of God" as we witness in their so very errant sermons that do not exhort their congregational members to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, neither do they explain Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Mankind's Salvation" – they just preach "Religion"!

24th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs are to become lamps shining out "The Word of God" in presently dry and darkened places within The World (comprising of non-Christians and worldly Christians = everyone)

9th Allegory – Lamp = Instruments to be shining out a clear path for humans to safely tread along. Therefore TCs become lamps to accurately shine out "The Word of God" for the rest of the World to safely tread in their journey of life unto eternity. Furthermore, TCs have no fear in public examination of their private works to be under "The Spotlight"!

10th Allegory – Dry places = Without water – resulting in death. Both (1) immediately physically and (2) ultimately spiritually if refusing to imbue “the clean water” of “The Word of God” to reform our mind to be “Christlike”.

11th Allegory – water (in prophecy always) = Knowledge - that can either be good or bad depending upon the source.

6th Good News – “The Word of God” correctly imbued will become like the morning star within (as JCg’s parousia) to be redirecting our seat of motivation to be precisely fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (to be exactly copying JC).

12th Allegory – Dawn = The very beginning of The Day, being Of Yahweh’s Methodology (as exposed to us by JC as God’s Word), firstly working in The TCs, so they are ready to bring forth “The Great Sabbath Day” of “The Millennium”

13th Allegory – Morning star = JCg – because before The Day (The Millennium) arrives, then The Morning Star (JCg) is seen first as a prelude to The Day. Where, JCg is operating as “The Kingdom of God” within the TCs during The Gospel Age then these specific individuals are primed ready in their future positions of Sonship in The Millennium.

2Pet. 1v19 og Also (we) hold/take/possess/obtain/have (the) {made sure}/certainty/stable/firm/steadfast/confirmed

2Pet. 1v19 og the {pertaining to a foreteller}/prophetic/{of prophesy} (the) word/sayings/topics/reasoning

2Pet. 1v19 og {to [= in/with/by/on] whom/which} (the) {(appears/looks) well/worthy/honestly}

2Pet. 1v19 og (you) do/make/produce/yield/perform/provide/practice

2Pet. 1v19 og (the) {holding the mind}/{paying attention}/{applying oneself}/{having regard},

2Pet. 1v19 og {in that manner}/likewise/as (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {(portable) lamp}/illuminator/candle/light/luminary

2Pet. 1v19 og (to the) {causes to appear}/{be visible}/lightens/shows/enlightens [middle voice]

2Pet. 1v19 og in (to the [= within]) {dried by the wind/breath}/dusty/dirty/squalid/obscure/murky/dark

2Pet. 1v19 og (to the) spot/space/{position/place of occupancy}/location/plain/room,

2Pet. 1v19 og until/{up to}/while {of whom/which} (the) day/{period of time}

2Pet. 1v19 og (it may/should) {ray/beam through}/{break (as in day)}/dawn,

2Pet. 1v19 og also (the) {light bearing}/‘phosphorus’/{morning star}

2Pet. 1v19 og (it may/should) {to (cause to) arise}/{make to rise}/{at the rising of}/{spring (up)}

2Pet. 1v19 og in to the [= within] hearts/{seats of motivation} {of yourselves};

2Pet. 1v19 Also we (TCs) possess/obtained/have the stable/firm/steadfast (TCs have solid knowledge that leads to)

the prophetic word/sayings/reasoning, (The Gospel that explains Yahweh’s Most “Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”)

{to/in which} you do/perform/practice {(appears/looks) well/worthy} (= which is being successfully accomplished)

the {holding in the mind}/{applying in yourselves}, (applied within your mind and displayed in works)

{in that manner}/as with the lamp/illuminator personally lightens/shows (The Word of God, being His Plan/Requirements shows ...)

within the {dried place}/squalid/obscure/dark {position of occupancy}/place/location, (allegorically, formally “a worldly mind” ...)

until/{up to} {of which} the day/{period of time} (The Reality of The Millennial Day)

it may/should {ray of light breaks forth}/dawn (being the 1st glimpse of what is to become)

also {to cause to arise}/{the rising of} the {light bearing}/‘morning star’ (JC’s presence as “The Word of God” in us)

within your hearts/{seats of motivation}. (to motivate us personally “become part of The Solution” to Yahweh’s Righteous Plan.)

Also we (TCs) have the stable/firm/steadfast (TCs have “Real Faith” of “1st Century Christianity” expressed in both words and deportment)

prophetic words/sayings/reasonings (“1st Century Christianity” that thoroughly and righteously explains Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation)

to which you worthily do/perform/practice (these brethren are wholly imbuing God’s Word, understanding it, and faithfully reproduce it)

applied within yourselves (“The Accurate Knowledge” is thoroughly assayed and then practised with fidelity to become “The Wisdom of God”)

in that manner as with the lamp personally lightens (“God’s Word” is accurately taught by, and applied within these “1st Century Brethren”)

within the dried/dark place (God’s Word exposes the “hypocrisy” within “Religion” - particularly within “worldly Christianity”)

(Where “Religion” is dried-up [having no water/knowledge] and is dark [because its leaders prefer darkness to cover their private lives])

until of which the day (The Millennium, being “The Culmination of The Gospel” - hearkened by the next generation of “The Early Adopters”)

might dawn (The first glimmer of “Realisation” that “The Word of God” brings to a former worldly reasoning mind)

also the rising of the morning star (JC as “The Word of God” operating [1] in “The Early Adopters”, and then [2] “The Resurrected World”)

within your hearts ([1] The Early Adopters are internally motivated to personally reform now, [2] The Late Adopters in 2nd part of their physical life)

(The Resurrected World needs [1] a new environment and [2] The Early Adopters as the leaders to yield The Late Adopters in The Millennium)

Peter tells us in the 1st part of the verse -

Brethren, you are listening and correctly behaving (hearkening) upon what God’s Word tells you to do, for your future gain.

Then in the middle part -

Because these “Christians truly are actively aiming to become TCs” by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle; then God’s Word is starting to be taught by these fledgling TCs within this waterless/dark world.

Sadly, our worldly translations lose the original understanding of The Greek. “Dryness” having “no water upon the earth” – where “water” always means “knowledge/information” – and thus by allegory, The World is lacking “The Water of Life” – being God’s Word that brings real “life” within those individuals who imbue it into their very existence (John.4v7-15).

“Water” does not mean “cleanliness” (or “cleaning process”) as stated in several worldly religions - being a very superficial (hence wholly misguided) understanding!

Because the Bible speaks of clean water (as sourced by Yahweh) and dirty/poisonous/salty water sourced by The World (thus Satan), please see James.3v11-12, clearly an example of “knowledge” rather than of “cleaning”.

Then, the last part teaches us -

The Morning Star (JCg), being the bright light (of “The Word of God”) that is to herald-in The Millennium (being “The Day” of restitution/perfection/completeness) rises within the TCs. This teaches us, those specific people truly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle driven by “The Word of God” correctly infused within their very being/existence become metaphorically JCg’s fleshy body here upon The Earth (1Cor.12v12-22) wholly driven by The Head/Mind (JCg) expressing The Father’s (Yahweh’s) HS as the metaphoric electrical impulses throughout the correctly functioning fleshy body. Thus, as I state elsewhere, it is “Yahweh’s Pure/Blameless Desire made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”) operating with the various parts of JCg’s fleshy body comprising of the 144000 TCs throughout The Gospel Age. Therefore it is the TCs who are accurately promoting “The Word of God” (having JCg’s presence/parousia operating within them) who are personally bringing to fruition “The Day” (The Millennium) ever nearer.

Because it is through their accurate ministry work throughout The Gospel Age that is bringing forth ever-closer “The Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs – thereby enabling Yahweh to fulfil His prophesied Word (Rev.14v1-4) and instruct the patiently waiting JCg to collect his bride of 144000 TCs (Rev.19v6-9), and then The Millennium can start. Amen!

Satan is then restrained (Rev.20v1-3) to righteously allow “The General Resurrection” to begin under JCg’s Millennial Rule. Amen!
Finally, Peter tells them to hold “The Knowledge” and “The Requirement” (that comes from “Real Faith” [and **not** the blind/worthless faith of “Religion”]) within their “hearts”.

This means

Let “The Word of God” be instructing our “seats of motivation” to drive us in the correct direction, so we are knowledgeable in how to precisely copy JC to the very best we are able – to fulfil Luke.19v16-19 and Rev.14v1-4, 19v4-9.

A word of **Warning**.

It is absolutely **not** as we are so errantly taught by self-indulgent worldly Christian leaders presuming themselves and/or their congregations to be “children of God” – I suggest they look at John.8v38-52 for some serious enlightenment! **Only** “The Father” chooses who is to sit alongside JCg – therefore to become future “sons/children of God” (as we are specifically told at Matt.20v23, etc.) – and absolutely not self-indulgent worldly Christian leaders presuming themselves to be “God” and making His choice for Him! What arrogant presumptuousness!

Several references might prove useful 1Sam.16v7, Matt.7v13-15, 12v46-50, 20v23, 22v14, 1Cor.14v8, Rom.11v8, 2Tim.4v3-4, Heb.6v12, etc.

Therefore we can conclude if these worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars get one thing wrong, then certainly they will get more things wrong (James.3v11-12) – and as I know and clearly explain – much of what they state is utterly wrong, or absolutely contrary to what The Bible specifically teaches us (1John.2v18-19, Matt.24v23-26, 1Thes.2v3-6, being spiritually blind, Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) because of 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16, ignoring the instructions and warnings given at Matt.6v1-6, 24, “by supposed virtue” of being “professionals” are paid by The World for giving to The World what The World wants to hear [but all detested by Yahweh]!

Sadly, what they presently preach is for the sake of personal vanity (Ecc.1v1 onwards) – being to support “the sinking ship” of their worldly edifice (2Pet.3v10-13, Rev. chapters 17 and 18)!

This is “The Only Conclusion” of my very many comprehensive audits of their output against specifically what The Bible teaches!

25th Instruction – Firstly, it must be absolutely known the prophecy/prediction of the scriptures does not come from our own interpretation, but rather it only comes about through the HS (if it is to be an accurate interpretation), which itself has come from “The Word of God” fully and accurately imbued/inducted and thoroughly assayed/tested/proved.

7th Warning – There will be many people claiming to be prophets today (in whatever sense) but sadly the absolutely vast majority of them will be “charlatans”, – because we are told (next verses 2Pet.2v1) there will be many false prophets coming and taking prime places – all claiming to have the HS – but their real fruits (being the behaviour of their fellow congregational members **not** precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle) will by consequence, tell us otherwise!

35th Reasoning – It must be perfectly understood the prophecy/prediction via the HS (noting its composite definition) is to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to personally move forward His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”, and **not** used to personally indulge our emotional fantasies (else find a scripture to the contrary, and go to a soothsayer or clairvoyant)!

8th Warning – There is absolutely nothing in The Bible that teaches us “The Word of God” is given to indulge ourselves at a worldly level, but much to the contrary. Sadly charlatan Christian leaders bend God’s Word so they might indulge upon what The World can deliver to them – they are having their day now – but shall **not** be part of The Millennial Day!

26th Instruction – Only TCs behaving in precisely the one/same manner as did JC with only the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that sourced by Yahweh shall be giving prophecy of the scriptures via the HS, being a “spirit/personality/desires that is separate from the world of sin to make Yahweh’s Desire occur in The Environment”,

36th Reasoning – Because the TC has proved over many years to have precisely imitated JC, then his/her mind is tuned to carefully reason through “The Word of God” to understand how Yahweh’s Mind operates regarding “Life on this planet”, and thus Yahweh seeds understanding and prophecy within a wholly hearkening mind to further His Desire.

7th Good News – Yahweh is desirous for all humans to come to Him in The Culmination and thus makes all this possible through His Plan being meticulously unrolled as He so deems by exercising His HS within proven worthy people.

2Pet. 1v20 og that/this/there/here (the) firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly

2Pet. 1v20 og (the) {with certainty}/ {absolutely knowing/understanding},

2Pet. 1v20 og because (the) every (the) prophecy/prediction/prophesying

2Pet. 1v20 og (of the) document/{holy writ}/scriptures {pertaining to the self}/ {one’s own}

2Pet. 1v20 og (of the) loosening/liberation/explanation/application/interpretation not (it) {became to be} [middle voice].

2Pet. 1v20 {Absolutely knowing} this first/chiefly, because every prophecy/prediction of the scriptures not it personally {became to be} {pertaining to one’s own} explanation/interpretation.

Absolutely firstly knowing this:

because every prediction of the scriptures (“Future Understanding” that is wholly in accord/harmony to “The Thrust of Yahweh’s Plan”) not it personally became to be pertaining to our own explanation/interpretation (God’s Plan is **not** given by “worldly thinking people”)

We understand from this important verse for our guidance.

“Prophecy made” is explained/interpreted in its due season and not when we choose to make “The Understanding” known.

Yahweh makes known “prophecy interpretation” when the time is correct for the HS (noting its correct composite definition) to reveal “understanding” appropriate to The Age in which the prophecy is required to be explained, which might be several thousand years later – see next verse.

It is **absolutely not** made known in the haphazard, lawless activity to self-indulge animalistic/carnal minds for “The Immediacy” that we witness in many of the “new age” very worldly focused emotionally self-indulgent Christian churches, led by deviant and self-appointed charlatan Christian leaders, being against “Yahweh’s Pure Desire made manifest in The Environment”! A useful reference is Prov.3v5-7. We must clearly understand, Yahweh’s prophecies are to bring forth “His Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”, and **never** used to titivate animalistic/carnal minds of a self-indulgent congregation’s local matters – being the equivalent to going to see a clairvoyant/soothsayer (and we as “Christians” [should] know Yahweh’s thoughts are on that)!

The reason why Yahweh brings out “understanding” in due time is for the following reasons -

1. In The Culmination to show His Complete Omnipotence – inasmuch He was/is in perfect control of “The Proceedings” on this planet throughout all “Time”.
2. Yahweh is bringing forth direction at the correct time to ensure (1) The World becomes filled, (2) He can gain/validate His 144000 future “Sons of God”, and finally where items (1) and (2) shall coincide with (3) The World implodes (Matt.24v22) due to the self-indulgence by those individuals with power to be expressing their own desire taken to its limit, and failed to yield a perfect/sustainable World. Else there will always be some human individual stating

- “Give us enough time to sort ourselves out according to worldly methodology – we have no need of Yahweh’s Methodology for our success!”
3. Yahweh is “Proving His Right to Rule our Mind” - not to our demise, but only to yield “A perfected society into The Culmination”!
 4. Finally, the World is full when dissidents are weeded out over their two part life (Matt.13v30, Rev.20v12-15) for Mankind to continue for an eternity on the present Earth when living frugally (Gen.1v28, 9v1). The Millennium will be required to firstly, purify Mankind and secondly, repair “The Environment” upon this Earth (debased/defaced over the last 200 years)!

It must be clearly “brought home to us” that only a planet operating under Yahweh’s Methodology (as given to us by JC) will last for an eternity, Worldly methodology sourced by Satan must be demonstrably shown to be a failure before Yahweh is prepared to forcibly step-in and curtail Satan’s present activities through his henchmen (worldly leaders of Politics, Religion, and Commerce) operating to his “worldly methodology”. This righteous exegesis is all contrary to what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders, because they presently “choose not to understand” – else surely they would teach it! – Otherwise they stand doubly condemned for remaining silent on the issue – if they do know!

Instead they tell us to involve ourselves in the politics of a collapsing world – all contrary to what JC and Apostles taught us - see later in this epistle!

Perhaps they should start reading all of The Bible instead of a tiny fraction of “The New Testament” (Rev.22v18-19)!

A note for “The Record”, given to counter the nonsense taught by worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders.

The HS has the following composite definition -

1. Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits that is pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}.
2. Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment (The Universe).

It is by gaining “The Real HS” by wholly imbuing/inducting “The Word of God”, that invites Yahweh to then work with us (by counter at James.1v6-8), which is to ultimately yield a wonderful society - absolutely not to self-indulge the worldly aspirations/desires of petulant and recalcitrant spiritual children presumptuously presuming they are “sons of Abraham/God” (John.8v38-58) as we witness within “Christian” congregations today, promoted as such by their delinquent and spiritually blind religious leaders living off their backs!

I write like this – not to condemn – but to exhort these people to “return to what Yahweh Desires”!

It is precisely this – that JC teaches us within his many parables and illustrations (see all my commentaries to the four Gospels of almost 2,000,000 words) – he is speaking only about “Christians” being exhorted to become future “Sons of God” by precisely imitating his ministry/lifestyle for absolutely no worldly return except abuse and persecution from “Professional Leaders of Religion” (John.16v1-4, etc.), falling within The Gaussian Distribution for any Standard Population!

- 2Pet. 1v21 og **not For** (to the [= in/with/by/on]) **determination/decreed/purpose/choice/will/desire**
 2Pet. 1v21 og (of the) **countenance**/{human-being}/**man**
 2Pet. 1v21 og (it was) **endured**/{borne/carried}/**{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached**
 2Pet. 1v21 og {at sometime/ever}/**then/when/previously** (to the) **prophecy/prediction/prophesying**,
 2Pet. 1v21 og **but under/through/inferior/below/by** (the) **spirit/personality/desires/traits**
 2Pet. 1v21 og (of the) **holy/pure/innocent/blameless**/{separate from this world of sin} [HS]
 2Pet. 1v21 og (the being) **endured**/{borne/carried}/**{gone on}/upheld/led/moved/reached** [plural]
 2Pet. 1v21 og (they) **spoke/uttered/said** [plural] (the) **holy/pure/innocent/blameless**/{separate from this world of sin}
 2Pet. 1v21 og (of the) **God** (the) **countenances**/{**human-beings**}/**men**.
 2Pet. 1v21 **For not in/by the determination/purpose/desire of the {human countenance}/man** (not by human desire)
was the prophecy/prediction borne/carried/reached {at sometime/ever}, (can Yahweh’s prophecy be determined.)
but the holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin} **{human countenances}/men** (But the Prophets and TCs)
of the God (Yahweh) **they spoke/uttered being borne/carried/led** (with the one/same mind as that of Yahweh [John.17v21-26])
under/through the spirit/personality/desires/traits (but only within a mind that operates upon Yahweh’s Methodology)
of the holy/pure/{separate from this world of sin}, (that is separate from this world of sin to make Yahweh’s Desire manifest)

For (it was) not by the determination/purpose of man (Yahweh’s representatives did not think like Mankind [hence not to “give to receive”]) the prediction (to progressively roll-out Yahweh’s “Plan for Human Salvation”) was given sometime/whenever (throughout the ages), but the pure/innocent/blameless men/women (the holy/{separate from this world of sin} men = The Prophets, and then later the 144000 TCs) of the God (Yahweh. Therefore these people were accepted by Yahweh as representing Him, [not “priests”, given such titles by other people]) they spoke (“The Prophecies”) leading to “Human Salvation” because they were of “The Correct Reformed Mind” and worked with Yahweh being borne (they had the one/same mind as that which operates within Yahweh [because they thought and reasoned precisely like Yahweh]) by the pure/innocent/blameless (holy/{separate from this world of sin}, being a methodology that is wholly different to that of the present World) personality/desires/traits (spirit/character, being what operates within a sane/reasoning/cognitive mind [to then “output” into The Environment])

Again we must ask -

What is this verse telling us?

1. Man himself cannot determine when prophecy is to be understood (see Prov.3v5-7).
2. Prophecy is understood when “Yahweh’s Desire is made manifest within The Environment” (through “the HS”, of its composite definition).
3. Prophecy will occur when Yahweh deems “understanding” can be given to a responsible, trustworthy and receptive individual, deemed worthy by Yahweh to operate with fidelity upon “The Knowledge” given. Yahweh will not operate with any individual who has not the one/same mind as JC and Yahweh. However there are “millions” of Christian Leaders claiming to represent Yahweh and beloved by billions of people – and yet are detested by Yahweh, even though they claim to have much HS, and presumptuously speak on His behalf!

Moreover, they call Him “Abba” meaning “Father” - and yet He calls them “Bastard Children” (Heb.12v8) because the understanding to what Yahweh truly desires from His “Adopted Children” is unknown to them!

1. Only humans who precisely imitate JC in their ministry/lifestyle can be considered to be operating with Yahweh’s HS (by the previous definition of HS) else Yahweh will not operate in/with them (James.1v6-8) and they shall be rejected (Heb.12v8).
2. Therefore going full circle based upon “The Examples of The Old Testament” within “The 1st Epoch Israel” then (as Peter tells us) Yahweh will operate through TCs (of “The 2nd Epoch Israel”) who precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Importantly, only Yahweh discerns the inside (seat of motivation) that humans cannot see (1Sam.16v7-13 for future kingship [by analogy, future Sons of God]). Thus they are most unlikely to be people with “The First/Most” of whom The World reveres, because these trustworthy people (TCs) are “The Least/Last” in this present worldly methodology (Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30, etc.)!

Yahweh has an accurate timing plan, and He will only allow “revelation” (context is only for Mankind’s Salvation) to occur when the time is correct for it to be made public, and certainly not beforehand as I stated by reason in the previous verse. Thus it will be contained and released in a drip-feed operation so His specific plan matures and unfolds at the correct speed as that Yahweh desires, to now be explained -

1. Yahweh wants to extract by selection/election during The Gospel Age exactly the correct number of validated TCs to become Priests, to personally head-up His education regime within The Millennium.
2. This will also coincide with the correct number of fleshly people to finally fill the Earth (but not to over-fill the Earth, after The Millennium).
3. He has given prophecies deliberately, so they might become steadily fulfilled to vindicate His righteousness in The Midst of ALL entities in The Universe that He was, and still is in total control right from the very beginning (to extract proven perfected humans out of their present dire condition).

4. Science and technology, plus all the worldly ethical/national/resources issues are coming to the fore just at the time when the population is increasing to the point where all those people having lived “will fill the Earth” (Gen.1v28, 9v1, with about 1/3 removed). Science will advance to a stage to also vindicate Yahweh, but in man’s stubbornness, most of Mankind will still refuse to acknowledge Yahweh as supreme within this present Age operating according to Satan’s methodology. All this will be explained within The Millennium.

“The Almighty God” has zero need to vindicate Himself to Himself, nor to any other entity within The Universe (Heb.6v13).

However, Yahweh knows “us” as infinitely lesser entities, we would feel more secure/comfortable in the future, having personally experienced The Almighty God has demonstrated He is righteous and IS in total control of The Universe through all time.

For this security and comfort of which we shall feel within the future New System (not present in the 1st part of our physical life under worldly methodology), means we will give Him glory in our thoughts and actions because of the {agapao/edifying} and {phileo/attracting} love that He shows to us who remain. Yahweh would have demonstrated His {agapao/edifying}/{phileo/attracting} love for us by being in total control, through His “Righteous Works” during the whole of this World’s history – this will all be explained within The Millennium unto “The Resurrected People” upon which to make their final choice (being a “Krisis” [= judgement, StrongsTM = 2920] “Crisis/Judgement” to make “the Correct Decision” on our own life/annihilation decision)!

This is the Real Gospel (this is the real Good News) of “1st Century Christianity” as taught by JC and The Apostles.

Is this what the reader hears constantly preached within their Christian Organisations?

If it is, then it is a good sign, if not, then questions should be asked (sadly questions are asked, and the worldly Christian representatives push them off as - “A Mystery” beyond “our” understanding) because they do not have Yahweh’s HS operating within them (being the strict definition of HS)! However, this is as The Bible explains in just so many places, as I am now showing within this translation and inter-verse commentary given of The New Testament comprising of more than 4,000,000 words to thoroughly explain “The Mind of Yahweh” regarding “The Human Species”.

9th Warning – There will come many {spurious prophets}/{false teachers} within the Christian people (“yourselves”).

10th Warning – There will be many worldly Christian leaders giving all forms of false ideas/doctrine (over 1700+ years)

11th Warning – There will be many worldly Christian leaders bringing in all forms of ruinous Christian sects.

Instruction – repeat - lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves exactly fulfil “The Master’s Commands/Desire”!
If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

21st Comment – We have some 37000+ different Christian sects – virtually all of whom follow false ideas/doctrine that are not sourced by The Bible, only fantasies/myths created by worldly focussed leaders (Matt.12v43-45, Luke.11v24-26)!

12th Warning – These false ideas are purported to come from The Bible via these false teachers (but they do not) – and the congregations not reading the whole Bible, but only accept “soundbite snippets” of platitudes upon which to be seduced, become bewitched by sweet-talking spiel given by “the wolves” (in sheep’s clothing, Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29)!

37th Reasoning – These false teachers give all the pretence of The Lord working through them and within them – but in reality this is a lie, because they have really denied “The Power of God’s Word” changing their mind to be contrite and meek, not yielding the required reform of exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle. Their methodology is worldly sourced.

13th Warning – These false teachers are living in the back of “The Word of God” that enables them to self-indulge to their congregation’s expense (not learning how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) and to have a swift ending to the 1st (and only) part of their physical life, they shall become annihilated by Yahweh refusing to resurrect them! They have been warned!

14th Warning – To the congregations of these silver-tongued and endearing leaders: Do not be misled by their sweet-talking messages upon which to self-indulge – the scriptures do not speak in the same manner as do these charlatans!

15th Warning – Many (millions upon millions) of people (Christians) will be going the same way as these leaders by following their ruinous reasoning upon which to self-indulge (while in the 1st part of their physical life).

8th Good News – That is why in Yahweh’s righteousness, He has provided The Millennium to straighten out the distortions within the minds of people who were genuinely deceived by the wordsmiths operating in the previous part of their life.

16th Warning – The narrow/tight road that ultimately leads to everlasting life through “The Absolute Truth” is effectively defamed/vilified by their indulgent behaviour. “The Disclosing Truth” is besmirched by a lifestyle gratifying the worldly emotions/desires/indulgences – being a lifestyle that does not precisely mirror that of which was laid down by JC.

17th Warning – To the congregations of these suave/persuasive leaders: Your leaders will be fraudsters and extort out of you, worldly dues upon which they might indulge themselves – apparently “all in The Lord’s Name”; “to fulfil The Lord’s Work” that these things must be done - and sadly, the seduced congregations fall for it, – hook, line and sinker!

18th Warning – The many (millions upon millions) of people (Christians) will be traded as commodities between one charlatan Christian leader and another charlatan Christian leader as they come to the pulpit – each one be taking their “tax/tithe” of whatever indulgence in turn, from their bewitched and entranced congregational members! You beware!

19th Warning – To the charlatan Christian leaders misleading their “millions upon millions” of Christians, then the decision/judgement worthy of such maltreatment of God’s Word will lead to His Vengeance being enacted upon them! As witnessed throughout history it shall be metered out upon those people who were irreverent to “The Word of God”.

20th Warning – To the charlatan Christian leaders misleading their “millions upon millions” of Christians, then the decision/judgement worthy of such maltreatment of God’s Word will be swift at the end of their (only part of their life) as soon as they die - The Judgement regarding their future is made – they shall never be resurrected. – JC only covered them the once (Heb.6v6, 10v26-31, etc.). I implore them to reform while they still have a soul within which to repent! Do not become like Judas Iscariot – merely a dead statistic in the history of Mankind!

21st Warning – There will be congregations flooding to mega-churches or participating audiences of Christian television shows presenting one charlatan Christian leader after another, with rapturous applause given between each successive speaker – as they sequentially tithe their enthralled and bewitched assemblies! (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23).

2Pet. 2v1 og (they) {became to be} [middle voice] And also

2Pet. 2v1 og (the) {spurious prophets}/{false teachers}/{erroneous foretellers}

2Pet. 2v1 og in to the [= within] {a populace}/{grouping of people},

2Pet. 2v1 og {in that manner}/likewise/as also in {to [= within] yourselves} (they) {shall be}/{come to pass}

2Pet. 2v1 og (the) {spurious teachers}/{propagators of erroneous doctrine}/{false instructors},
 2Pet. 2v1 og who/which (persons) (they will) {to lead alongside/with}/{introduce surreptitiously}/{privately bring in}
 2Pet. 2v1 og (the) {choice (of parties)}/disunions/heresies/sects/schisms (of the) ruin/destruction/perish/lost,
 2Pet. 2v1 og also the (having) {gone to the market}/purchased/bought/redeemed them (the) lord/master
 2Pet. 2v1 og (the) contradicting/disavowing/rejecting/abnegating/denying/refusing [middle voice, plural]
 2Pet. 2v1 og (the) {upon inducing/leading}/superinducing/{inflicting (an evil)}/
 /{charging (a crime)}/{bringing upon} [plural]
 2Pet. 2v1 og {my/our/your/it them self} [= themselves] (the) impending/shortly/swift (the) ruin/destruction/perish/lost.
 2Pet. 2v1 **And they personally {became to be}** (it occurred then, and has remained so for the last some 1950 years ...)
also the {spurious prophets}/{false teachers}/{erroneous foretellers} (leaders giving an account different to “1st Century Christianity”)
within the populace/{grouping of people}, (within The 2nd Epoch Israel [Christian Nation] ...)
also {in that manner}/as {within yourselves} they {shall be}/{come to pass} (they will also arise within your own grouping ...)
the {spurious teachers}/{propagators of erroneous doctrine}/{false instructors}, (leaders giving “their own gospel” of Jesus ...)
they will {lead alongside}/{introduce surreptitiously}/{privately bring in} (insidious in operation – giving an appealing Gospel ...)
the ruinous/destructive disunions/heresies/sects, (yielding “harmful to the mind” Christian groupings – “excusing the self” ...)
also having personally contradicted/denied/refused (being “The Necessary Mind Reform” to precisely imitate JC ...)
the lord/master (JC) (“The Word of God” controls The Mind, we must be subservient to his commands ...)
having purchased/bought/redeemed them (to The Entity whose Methodology edified us “humans” to JC’s own hurt ...)
inflicting/{bringing upon} themselves (these “adored by the masses” charlatan Christian leaders bring upon themselves ...)
the impending/swift ruin/destruction/perishing/loss. (their annihilation, at their impending death)

(The 1st Epoch Israel [Jews] had [1] prophets and [2] leaders of Religion, for example: Elijah and teachers of Baal, 1Kings.18v22-40.)

(The 2nd Epoch Israel [Christians] had [1] prophets and [2] leaders of Religion, for example: TCs and worldly Christian leaders, maybe William Tyndale and RCC.)
 (Consequently, through these epochs of “Israel” we have ...)

And they personally became to be (it occurred in each “Epoch of Israel”, by example of old prophets, to then be leading with “The Warning” ...)
 also the spurious prophets (worldly and worse, charlatan Christian leaders yielding the some 42,000+ schisms of “Christianity” we have today)
 within the populace (these leaders take their position over The People in the manner seen by the apostles 1John.2v18-19, Gal.3v1, 1Thes.2v4-6)
 also in that manner they shall be within yourselves (these new leaders will grow-up within The Christian Nation – “to take”, like wolves)
 the spurious teachers (to yield “worldly Christianity” from The 2nd Century CE, that wholly covers The World today in some 42,000+ schisms)
 they will {lead alongside}/{introduce surreptitiously} (insidious in approach – clandestine in operation, to give an “appealing” Gospel)
 ruinous/destructive disunions/sects (“worldly Christianity” of some 42,000+ sects will bring NO “Salvation” – that can come in our 2 part life)
 also (these worldly Christian leaders) having personally contradicted (being what God’s Word really delivers to us, 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)
 the lord/master (JC, who must control our mind and thoughts to become precisely like him - to accurately represent Yahweh’s Character)
 having purchased them (JC paid for our personal sins during the 1st part of our life – on a precise “like for like”, = a direct equivalence)
 (thereby) inflicting (upon) themselves the impending ruin (unless personal reform occurs, these leaders will ultimately be annihilated).

Quite a verse!

Peter speaks of these false prophets and false teachers who will slide-in and cause destructive sects/divisions as we now witness in the some 37,000 different sects of Christianity (at 2010 CE, some 42,000+ in 2016 CE) – the vast majority being based upon the falsehoods created by their deviant leaders being “The (Spiritually) Blind leading the blind and they both fall in the ditch” (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

These people are wordsmiths, silver-tongued, (1Thes.2v3-6) eloquent and speak “to please the ear” (2Tim.4v3-4) of the beholder (sourcing the worldly return). These people have the form of godliness (as “Professional Leaders of Religion”) but denying the power to reform The Mind away from worldly methodology (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16) and intrinsically there is no difference between a Politician and a worldly (focussed) religious leader! Both twist their subject matter so they win over their duped audience with distortion that borders upon lies! But how does the recipient know unless they equally understand the subject matter as well as their leaders – if we do not, then with certainty, we will absolutely be seduced/deceived – because that is why they are “leaders” and the majority of their recipients are the “followers”!

It is just that politicians are “found out” to be “hypocrites” by the voters earlier (being this side of “The 1st Death”), but “Leaders of Religion” are to be “found-out” in the 2nd part of our physical life – which is precisely why JC gave the parable at Luke.16v1-12 and sadly these leaders are too arrogant to understand this is a warning given out to them (like so many other parables and illustrations JC gave about them)!

It must be clearly understood Peter is NOT speaking about non-Christians.

Peter is only speaking about humans calling themselves “Christians” and in particular those people leading The (Worldly focussed) Christian Nation within all its some 37000+ (2010 CE) sects/schisms (having some form of Christian title).

How do we know this?

- Peter tells us they are prophets, teachers, foretellers, propagators of doctrine, instructors. And to be in this position then they must have great followings of people who dote over everything they state (and at the end Matt.24v23-26)! But they all have one thing in common. They all do not fulfil Yahweh’s Desire because they are erroneous and false to what JC and the Apostles specifically taught us. Essentially, their heart condition is wrong, they are motivated for “The Self” (being “The Position” gained over “The Participating Audience”), rather than to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to be creating the next generation of TCs so Yahweh might achieve His “Trigger Threshold” for the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”. Quite simply they are demonstrably motivated for what the present world can give now – rather than what Yahweh is prepared to give in The Future Millennium. Because very simply to them, “the future” (of the supposed “Millennium”) is merely a stated “Hope” and not “The Expectation” to be a personally made a reality. People “who hope” are passive and choose to sink into The World, and of its norms, by contrast, people “make an expectation” occur, Yahweh wants “Leaders sufficiently motivated not to be hypocrites and to personally make The Expectation occur”!
- Introducing ruinous sects – having “God”, “Jesus Christ”, “love” somewhere in the their script and then go on their ruinous ways of delusion/seduction whose “exegesis” is so badly constructed – but the bewitched followers (Gal.1.6-8, 3v1) are entranced on “hyped-up emotion” – as though they are on “drug trip” – for which the ministers duly administer at each congregational meeting (2Cor.11v13-15). Sadly these devotees almost become like a commodity – traded (v3), bought and sold between the various charlatan Christian leaders each taking their own share (Rev.18v13)! It is just so disgusting! It is an abomination! These leaders are “Rogue Traders” with “The Word of God” falsified, and behaving as “spiritual paedophiles” with their “spiritual children” (as the congregational members)!
- The leaders rejected JC, who specifically bought them out from “The Results” of Satan’s methodology, and thus personally bringing upon themselves ruin/destruction. Please see “2 part life” in my glossary that underlies the exegesis given here. The leaders rejecting what JC means, clearly tells us they must know (understand) what they are rejecting! This automatically excludes non-Christians – they know nothing about JC (principally because worldly Christians do not really know/understand who was JC to even be in the position to accurately represent his interests – what a condemnation)! Therefore these worldly Christians have been bought by JC and thus should recognise JC as being their master – but do they? Absolutely not because they follow worldly methodology to self-indulge rather than “The Methodology” sourced by Yahweh to “edify their neighbour” to equally understand why/how they too should fulfil Yahweh’s Desire.

While the congregations do not (but they should – **if** taught correctly by their leaders), however their leaders have no care because they indulge in their position over their flock (Matt.23v13, not teaching their flock how to become JC's flock – see John.10v3). Therefore these worldly Christian leaders living in the 2nd part of their spiritual life must not be rejecting JC because JC only died The Once – to give a once only atonement covering of the 1st part of our life. Therefore once in the 2nd part of one's spiritual life to be publicly rejecting JC in their twisted words to excuse their errant works/deeds that do not imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle makes them "iniquitous", to become charlatans! They become like Judas Iscariot gaining a worldly return (John.12v6) and Judas could not be atoned/covered a second time – because as Paul states "how many times do you wish JC to be brought to public shame in his death" (Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-28, etc.)? Therefore **if** by following Judas' example (driven by the same methodology) they become charlatans to Yahweh's Word – **then** they face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation at the end of their present physical life (having no 2nd physical part) – thus this becomes, as Peter warns "ruin/destruction/perish/lost" = annihilation, rather than the word "death" meaning "The 1st Death" to be "Asleep" (John.11v11-15) for all humans (except charlatan Christian leaders – because it will be their "annihilation").

The non-Christians know nothing of this – and thus they all become automatically resurrected to be covered in The Millennium, which is precisely why "The Sabbath was made for man and not man for The Sabbath" (Mark.2v27) – just as JC told us in prophecy of what is to come, where, JC becomes "The Lord of The (Great) Sabbath/Millennium" (Mark.2v28).

Absolutely none of this is understood or known by our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians, because presently they "choose not to understand" it (2Pet.2v12 in context), and thus they are unable to teach this knowledge, as we all witness in their so very worldly focussed sermons!

Let me include my commentary written some seven years earlier.

The swift destruction will occur because religious charlatans logically/righteously cannot be resurrected again for the second part of their life, because they have used-up (cash-in) their "credit life" (as given by JC) upon their publicly declared baptism, where by contrast, in The Millennium the final judgement will be delayed during that 1000 years for most resurrected humans. Thus these particular falsely preaching individuals (distorting God's Word to mislead "the spiritual children", then it would be "better to put a millstone around their neck and be thrown in the sea" – Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2) where these "spiritual paedophiles" will become annihilated when their present life comes to an end! Consequently, that becomes "The End of their Existence" – they have no other atonement/cover when they have knowingly/deliberately turned their back upon what JC has so graciously given to them – this is true "iniquity"! They have rejected "The 2nd Covenant" and thus fall back onto "The Backstop" to become judged on "The 1st Covenant" of which every person has failed (Rom.2v23), hence annihilation. Can the reader understand this "Righteousness"?

There is no resurrection for any Christian Leader found to be iniquitous (= a charlatan)!

Note Though worldly Christian leaders (being the vast majority of them) presently operating in the fog of "mystery" (of their own creation) they will, nevertheless, be resurrected and given an opportunity to reform, to understand where they had gone wrong with regards to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire in the 1st part of their physical life. Hence the teaching given at Luke.16v1-9, and beaten with many stripes (Luke.12v47-48) and gnashing their teeth (Matt.8v12, etc.) when realising they had "Sonship" in "the palm of their hand", and yet they "tossed it away without a care"! – please see all my local cited commentaries.

Thus in summary (directed to the charlatan Christian leader) - it is a 1st and only "life" because the "death" for them is everlasting.

This could be described, as The Bible tells us, "**Bringing on themselves swift destruction**" is a very accurate description. The Bible is using this to highlight the difference between -

- (1) "Swift Judgement" (at the end of a person's 1st part of their life to yield "annihilation") given to Judas Iscariot (Matt.26v24) and subsequent charlatans following him (driven by the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits [of The World], being that of "Rebellion"), and,
- (2) "The Judgement Day" (a judgement over 1000 years of The Millennium [Millennial "Day"]) that is given to all humans irrespective of what they now believe - see later at 2Pet.3v8).

To whom will this apply?

The Bible keeps telling us (and I only repeat), this swift destruction will be upon those people **who know the Bible**, but distort it with falsehoods for their own gain of self-gratification within Satan's world. This can only be applied to some Christian Spokespersons/leaders and ministers, because some Christian leaders at the other extreme of "The Gaussian Distribution of Christian Leaders" are TCs (and follow God's Will precisely).

This future does not apply to anyone outside the Christian Religion (unless they have been Baptised and publicly claim to be a "Christian").

Again, this is all copiously explained elsewhere (see "2 part life" in glossary as one place of many).

2Pet. 2v2 og Also (the) many/much/plenteous (they will) {to go the same way from}/{follow out}/imitate/obey/follow
 2Pet. 2v2 og {of them} [= their] to the [= in/with/by/on] plural] ruin/destruction/perishing/lost [plural],
 2Pet. 2v2 og through (reason of) whom/which/that the way/journey/progress/mode/means/path
 2Pet. 2v2 og of the truth/verity (it will be) vilified/{spoke impiously}/defamed/reviled/blasphemed/denied.
 2Pet. 2v2 Also the many people (being the congregational members taught to know no different)
 they will {go the same way}/{follow out}/imitate/obey (they will be driven by the same methodology to also imitate)
 in their ruinations/destructions/perishing, (by following after their leaders destructive practice/works)
 through reason of which the way/journey/progress/means/path of The Truth (whose actions bring "The Word of God")
 will be vilified/{spoken impiously}/defamed/reviled. (Into shame and dishonour within sane/reasoning minds.)

Also many people (the millions, upon millions, upon millions of congregational members around The World within Christendom) will go the same way (taught to know no better, shall go through the easy, large gate by their leaders [behaving as the wolves] Matt.7v12-15) in their ruin/destruction (where this destructive instruction will lead these people, unless they personally reform in The Millennium), through reason of which the way/journey/progress of The Truth (God's Word is supposed to lead to "Life", not "destruction", hence) will be vilified/defamed ("God's Word" is "JC" and thus he too, is vilified, even though the most "wonderful superlatives" are spoken in vain). (The Cruc: "Is to be producing the next generation of TCs", and not to self-indulge "complacency" to present day "worldly methodology") (The Cruc: "Else this practice of "worldly Christianity" being of "complacency/apathy" fulfils Satan's desire "not to attain 144000 TCs"! (Satan wants "Mankind" to annihilate itself following his methodology before 144000 TCs is achieved, then he is freed of Rev.20v1-3, 10.)

This short verse needs much explanation.

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Let me rewrite this with additional words of explanation before we go through and explain what Peter is precisely teaching us -

Also many people (congregational devotees)

they will {go the same way}/{follow out}/imitate/obey in their (the leaders) ruinations/destructions (iniquitous lifestyle to use "The Word of God" twisted to excuse their self-indulgent behaviour),

through reason of which the way/journey/progress/means/path of The Truth will be vilified/{spoken impiously}/defamed/reviled (the truth being denied/twisted and blasphemed against (this will not be obvious, knowing of what we are told at 2v1 secretly slide-in these ideas, so many become beguiled (almost even the TCs, Matt.24v24) to falsely believe their [blind] faith "makes them safe"!).

Let me ask three questions of The Reader to help us unlock what The Bible really teaches us by warning here, and elsewhere.

What did JC and the Apostles teach and do in their lifestyle? Best to verify what I state by personally reading The Bible to find out!

What did JC and the Apostles not teach and do in their lifestyle? Best to verify what I state by personally reading The Bible to find out!

What will it be like in The Millennium for the resurrected individuals (1) TC leaders, (2) The rest of us being taught "Righteousness"?

Obviously we can make the statement – *The Closer to Yahweh we are, then the more HS (noting its composite definition) shall be operating within us. Let me now ask further questions (to help in our reasoning) in reply to these three earlier fundamental questions. Clearly JC first, and then the apostles secondly (to include The Prophets of Old), had more HS than other humans – so perhaps we should “take a leaf out of their own book”. Therefore ask What did they do (and not do) in their recorded life (noting it is not safe to invent things [Rev.22v18])? – The Record being given to edify us - provided we read it (as we are constantly instructed within The Bible to do) -*

Did they roll around in the dirt in a confused state?

Did they speak in gibberish?

Did they ever operate in an intoxicated state?

Did they wave scented goblets in the air as they walked down the street?

Did they ask for worldly return for a gift given by Yahweh?

Did they seek maximum publicity in what they did?

Did they promote worldly animalistic self-indulgence in what they taught?

Did they constantly play music in the background during their teaching to the public?

Etc. How long do we want this commentary to be (with perhaps, hundreds of lines)?

Then further, we might ask -

How will society in The Millennium operate (assuming it will be ideally filled with the HS – because it has JCg ruling as The Spiritual King of society (Rev.19v16) aided by the 144000 TCs (as The Kings/Priests of The Millennium) having proved themselves worthy of that position as future “Sons of God”).

Likewise King David shall be ruling as The Fleshly King of Society along with the prophets of “The 1st Epoch Israel” by his side ruling the fleshly resurrected world.

We might ask the following questions of this society with more HS operating within it – than it does now -

Will these leaders (and us under them) be -

Rolling around in the dirt in a confused state?

Speaking in gibberish to one another?

Operate in an intoxicated state?

Waving scented objects around in the air?

Only give, to receive?

Have a mind for self-elevation – to the neighbour's hurt?

Continuing worldly methodology – or actively teach Yahweh's Methodology?

Playing “piped music” in the background during instruction and education? (Do we have this occurring in our scholarly places of learning?)

Etc. (Being all the nonsense things “Professional Leaders of Religion” publicly espouse – Matt.23v23, etc.).

Then -

How would Yahweh be viewing The Proceedings on this planet if we did?

Would He be impressed? Especially when He (through JCg) gave us a brain to think and reason like gods (Gen.1v26, John.10v35)!

When we are expressly taught in many epistles not to operate in an intoxicated state (Titus.2v2-8, 1Pet.4v7, etc.)!

Furthermore, we are taught to “wake-up” out of our spiritual slumbers!

The answers to these questions speak volumes about what is occurring at “The End Times” (of the last some 100 years since this ridiculous behaviour has sprung up) of “The Gospel Age” (see Matt.24v22-24 and Mark.13v5, 21-22) for our warning against such emotional self-indulgent activity. All of which naturally fulfils Satan's Desire because Yahweh cannot achieve any future “Sons of God” from such erroneous religious sects (including very large main stream “synod”) all fraudulently claiming to represent Him!

Please see “Satan's Desire” in glossary to understand precisely what is occurring on this planet today.

If worldly Christian Leaders (who, in theory, should know The Bible – being a most questionable presumption) do not speak out against such practices then they become complicit along with them – and equally condemned by Yahweh (Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26)!

Furthermore, the leaders instigating this errant activity – how do they participate within it?

Do they lead by example (by equally rolling around in the dirt) themselves, or do they contentedly stand above being aloof – and so self-indulge on “the power” they have inflicted over a poor/wretched “innocent” who has been confused to operate in this manner?

All this reasoning speaks volumes about what Yahweh detests presently operating in society today, being what is occurring within “The Mind” of such people that self-indulges for “The Immediacy”, being the satisfaction of lusts to fulfil an animalistic/carnal mind!

The passages in 1 Corinthians epistle are speaking to the people in Corinth.

Where is Corinth?

Do the people presently practicing “the art” of “speaking gibberish” know where ancient Corinth was located?

If not, then why not?

What have our worldly Christian leaders been teaching – or holding back?

Let me explain, – what has not been taught.

Ancient Corinth was located on the isthmus between mainland Greece and Peloponnese.

Because Corinth was a sea port and the centre of international trade - then we realise these citizens were multi-lingual to converse with the sea faring merchants travelling from what would be all of Europe and Northern Africa. That is precisely why Paul speaks of “{naturally acquired language}/tongue” in the context of publicising and teaching “The Word of God” to these international traders in a language they would understand – and why he specifically cautions with 1Cor.14v23.

Does the reader understand this?

Sadly, the next question must be asked of these people practising many years of such self-indulgent activity -

Please explain how such personal activity has furthered Yahweh's expressed desire of precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle so “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” might be spread through The World (Mark.1v36, Matt.24v14, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12) comprising of many differing, but universally comprehensible languages – for the specific reason, to distribute information, for the recipient to gain knowledge?

How can this be done when rolling around in the dirt speaking gibberish operating in an intoxicated state?

Then we might ask the next logical question -

How will an atheist view such activity? Will they not think you mad (1Cor.14v23 – again).

Moreover, our behaviour is judged/reasoned upon by “The Atheist” and people of other religions of whom equally, the Apostles were commanded to bring into The Flock (Gal.3v28-29, etc.) where Yahweh is inviting all the inhabitants of The World to become part of The Christian Nation so He might then select/elect/choose His 144000 TCs out of a pool of individuals with “The Word of God” (of 1st Century Christianity) amongst them.

Therefore, how is this to occur if we are all speaking gibberish and rolling around in the dirt supposedly “slain in the spirit” – where obviously it is in the spirit of this present world (Eph.2v2) operating under the methodology to self-indulge sourced by Satan (1John.5v19)!

Hence again Paul's warning at 1Cor.14v23 for just what was to occur some 1900 years later!

Consequently, it is to these leaders teaching such deviant activity, alien to what Yahweh Desires to occur within The Environment, of which Peter (and Paul elsewhere) is condemning here in this verse, noting of Paul's warning at Acts.20v29.

Likewise, those leaders of more traditional activity using their position to “indulge in whatever” over their flock (and not JCg's flock, John.10v1-9).

They too are equally condemned by Yahweh - where we are expressly instructed that once having "The Word of God" infused within us, then we are to become humble/contrite and take the last/lowest position within society, so we might be "brought up the table" by Yahweh - we do not presume ourselves to be at the table top (Luke.14v8-11)!

Clearly we are brought-up the table in The Millennium following our resurrection into a position of Sonship, having demonstrably proven humility! We are to remain utterly lowly while in the 1st part of our physical life (being the whole tenure of The New Testament), for The Reason "that we remain humble/contrite in the 2nd part of our physical life" when (if Yahweh deems) we are "Sons of God" to then be entrusted with infinite capability/authority to rule "The Resurrected World" - to be taught "Righteousness".

This is all contrary to what we witness within the hierarchy of "Religion" (of whatever/wherever) today!

The crux of this is "The Seat of Motivation" that is metaphorically "The Heart".

We are told that "The Specific God" is the "heart knower" (in Luke and Acts - by the same scribe) and equally Yahweh can see what humans cannot see (1Sam.16v7 in the context for kingship, v13). It is impossible for humans to see what motivates a person (being a "Leader of Religion").

However, not all is lost - JC gave us the tools to unlock this secret!

"You can discern The Tree by observing its fruits." (Matt.7v16-19, etc.).

The fruits are absolutely not the façade of works presented to generate public acclaim (noting the context either side of my citation is about "people" not "actions"), but rather the next level down, being "The Important Resultant" of what the presented façade delivered. This makes for interesting analysis upon both the "Leaders of Politics" and the "Leaders of Religion", where one could not pass a blade of grass between the collective members of both groupings!

The point of "The Ministry" given by JC, and afterwards by the Apostles, was to bring into "The Body of Christ" those very specific individuals who precisely imitate JC's ministry/lifestyle driven by the correct mindset (all as thoroughly explained on this website), so Yahweh might achieve His prophesied 144000 TCs elected/selected/chosen from out of The Christian Nation during The Gospel Age.

What we witness in those Christian sects practicing "lawlessness" (to Yahweh's Desire, Matt.7v20-21) so various members might indulge upon The Fallout, is not "The Fruits of The Tree" that Yahweh Desires. Therefore the congregational members cannot be TCs, but worse, the leaders of such deviant activity are most certainly not TCs - and shall be severely reprimanded (Luke.12v46-48) if "fortunate enough" ever to be resurrected into The Millennium.

They now stand severely warned!

For their own safety, then they must repent to Yahweh and completely reform away from their present deviant activities!

Hence JC's teaching throughout Luke's chapter 15 urging for their personal reform before chapter 16 occurs to them!

A 4th revision addition.

I realise this all sounds harsh and unpleasant to hear!

However, it is only when we completely understand "Yahweh's Goal" and where Yahweh is going with His "Most Righteous Plan to yield Mankind's Salvation" as thoroughly explained in "1st Century Christianity" does Yahweh's Nature of Eze.33v11, 2Pet.3v9 then become displayed.

2Pet. 2v3 og Also in (to the [= within]) avarice/fraudulence/extortion/{covetous practices}/greediness [plural]
2Pet. 2v3 og (to the) artificial/fictitious/false/feigned [plural] words/sayings/topics/reasonings {specifically yourselves}
2Pet. 2v3 og (they will) {to travel in (the country as a pedlar)}/{to trade}/{buy/sell merchandise};
2Pet. 2v3 og {to whom/which} the decision/judgement {from past}/{of old times}/{out a long while ago}
2Pet. 2v3 og no/not/none (it) {is idle}/delays/lingers,
2Pet. 2v3 og also the ruin/destruction/perish/lost {of them} not (it) {to nod}/{falls asleep}/delays/slumbers.
2Pet. 2v3 Also within the fraudulence/extortion/greediness (being the methodology within their mind)

in the artificial/fictitious/false/suave/persuasive words/sayings/reasoning (driving their output to enslave innocent minds)
they ("Professional Leaders of Religion") will trade {specifically yourselves}; (being your sensibilities for a worldly return)
{to whom} the decision/judgement (being that of annihilation - having internally rejected The Reform God's Word delivers)
{from past}/{of old times} not it delays/lingers, (from The Beginning "annihilation" will come to iniquitous entities)
also their ruin/destruction/perishing/annihilation (The 2nd Death of annihilation)
not it slumbers/delays. (Where, annihilation does not "sleep" for people rejecting JC - counter to John.11v11-15)

Also within fraudulence/extortion/greediness (the methodology driving charlatan Christian leaders beloved by millions of people) in the artificial/fictitious/suave/persuasive words/sayings/reasonings (their "output" is given to captivate/control our innocent minds) they (Professional Leaders of Religion) will trade specifically yourselves (being our sensibilities for a worldly return [Rev.18v1-24]) to whom (charlatan Christian leaders) the judgement (being of annihilation - having personally rejected The Reform that God's Word yields) of old times not it delays (from The Beginning, "alienation" to Yahweh's Methodology will ultimately yield personal "annihilation") also their ruin/destruction ("The 2nd Death" of annihilation shall come upon charlatan Christian leaders at the end of their present existence) not it slumbers ("annihilation" does not slumber/sleep for people rejecting Yahweh's Methodology, it shall come quickly [relative to "eternity"]).

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Again Peter gives by warning a continuation of what he has given earlier - best explained by adding words within what Peter has kindly given to us -

Also in fraudulence/extortion/greediness (manipulating congregations for donations, prestige, power or anything for self-gratification) with artificial/fictitious/false/suave/persuasive (silver-tongued wordsmiths, eloquent orators) words/sayings/reasoning they will trade (thus the individuals of congregations become mere commodities) {specifically yourselves} (the bewitched congregational members [Gal.3v1]); {to whom} (these "professional Leaders of Religion") the decision/judgement {from past}/{of old times} (being that of righteousness/equity/justice) is not delaying/lingering (thus it is coming - even if it is not immediately evident), also their ruin/destruction/perishing (The 2nd Death of annihilation) not delaying/slumbering (thus it is coming inextricably tied to iniquity - being a judgement of finality before other people who will have another 1000 years over which they might reform).

Peter in context is speaking about the charlatan Christian leaders manipulating "the sensibilities" of their congregations with the sweetest sounding words, making them feel "so good" about themselves - just to keep "their cattle" numbers growing so they might be milked to fulfil the self-indulgent aspirations of these "supposedly beautiful" leaders, - "appearing as ministers of righteousness" (2Cor.11v12-15).

Why do I speak like this?

Because as Paul informs us in his letters "I care for you, agapao/{edifying love} my readers to be correctly instructed" to what The Bible specifically teaches, and thus to be opening the eyes to exactly what The Bible states. I know The New Testament almost like "the back of my hand" after translating it, writing a commentary for almost every verse in The New Testament and then to be compiling an electronic "Concordance of Topics" consuming more than 50,000 man hours of personal free time (outside a 50+ hour secular working week). I absolutely know what "The Structure and Language" is like in The New Testament (and much of The Old Testament), and most importantly I thoroughly understand it! I conclude it most certainly is not as we are taught by perhaps millions of charlatan Christian leaders with their millions upon millions of devoted followers (who sincerely think they are worshipping God - but it is mere vanity). They have a tiny fraction of "knowledge" because it is wholly twisted, and yet they think what they know is

“Truth”, but sadly, a concocted lie! It is like people thinking they are mathematicians because then know “1+1 = 2” without knowing that also the following terms are equally mathematically true, 1+ 1 = 10, or 1+1 = 1, nor understanding for example, the use of “differential equations”! The “Knowledge” of The Bible has given me a 6th sense to spot a charlatan Christian leader before he/she even opens the mouth, of which when opened, merely confirms my initial assessment – but yet they could reform (Luke. Chapter 15 – if they so desire). Behold - I have absolutely nothing to gain by writing this over such a long period of my free time given in sel-sacrifice freely with no strings attached to what I do – except gain powerful enemies. Surely this demonstrates real agapao{edifying love} for the recipient, and for the reader's future wellbeing into The Eternity!

Therefore, I sincerely care for the future of these charlatan Christian leaders and fervently implore them to repent, so they do not become like Judas Iscariot (Matt.26v24) and become a mere statistic within the history of Mankind! Yahweh takes no pleasure in destroying specific humans (Eze.33v11, 2Pet.3v9) that is why through “His Word” he gives (1) Instruction, (2) Warning, (3) Time to repent and reform, and only then does (4) He acts according to His warning to thoroughly vindicate Himself as being “Holy = Innocent = Blameless” and thus wholly “Righteousness”!

I have done my part, now their future rests in their own hands!

14th ‘Allegory’ – “ho theos” = “the specific god” is a floating pointer and swaps over as the person changes from The World to become a TC; it is JCg as “the specific god” of us who knocks on the door (Rev.3v20), then as the person matures in The Real Faith, Yahweh becomes the Adopting Father “The Specific God” expressing His HS for TC growth. Furthermore, when referenced upon JCg then “ho theos” points to Yahweh.

38th Reasoning – There is Yahweh as “The Specific God” of TCs (JCg and the prophets), being “The Almighty God”. In this instance it is specifically referenced to JCg and thus points directly to Yahweh.

39th Reasoning – There is JCg as “the specific god” of “The Angels” (“messengers” [of God/Yahweh]) claiming to represent His interests of the world (his creation), being “The Premier Son” of Almighty God (Yahweh).

22nd Warning – Peter states Yahweh as “The Specific God” will not spare those specific entities speaking erroneous messages supposedly on His behalf to humans (and be misleading humans) irrespective of who they might be – either of the celestial World or Earthly World (“Professional Religious Leaders”).

15th ‘Allegory’ – {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels = Entities claiming to speak (for Yahweh) to humans.

22nd Comment – Notice how Peter uses the Greek word that means: “{bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels” to teach us, all entities claiming to speak messages on behalf of Yahweh are judged thoroughly in their respective time.

40th Reasoning – We understand, “aggelos” does not always mean “angel” as insinuated by our translators – but rather “messenger” as we read in 2Cor.12v7. Therefore we can understand, when the word “angel” is used in The New Testament, it should be translated as “messenger” and thus when related to Yahweh – then it should be translated as “Yahweh’s messenger/spokesperson” – that invites “aggelos” to represent “apostles/TCs” (Heb.13v2, James.2v25).

16th Allegory – gloom/darkness = The environment around an entity that tries to thwart “Yahweh’s Desire made manifest within The Environment”, where the entity is shutting themselves away from The Light of “The Knowledge of Salvation”.

17th Allegory – abyss/incarceration = The Environment tightening around an entity “trying to thwart/rebel Yahweh’s Holy Desire made manifest within The Environment” (meaning, “to blaspheme against the HS”, Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.), where the entity is binding themselves away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire that ultimately results in annihilation, being “The Removal” from those successful people going forth into The Culmination.

18th Allegory – {held fast}/kept = Rebellious entities falsely claiming to represent Yahweh amassing a record of deviant behaviour that shall be scrutinised when “The Day of Reckoning” (of their specific Judgement) occurs.

27th Instruction – By illustration, Yahweh did not spare the ancient world/life in the days of Noah when He brought closure to that epoch of time, then likewise when He brings to closure The Gospel Age and charlatan Christian leaders will be forsaken by Yahweh, and thus remain lying dead in their graves and receive no resurrection.

9th Good News – Yahweh will protect through from one era to the next era those specific people whom He deems entirely worthy of a position in The New Era – that in this instance (for us) will be “The New Era” of The Millennium.

10th Good News – TCs behaving like Noah (as heralds of divine truth) will be saved to take prestigious positions in “The New Society of The New Era” – while ungodly life (specifically “charlatans” to God’s Word) will be annihilated.

19th Allegory – flood = “The Water covering the earth” represents “Yahweh’s Knowledge forced upon system/protocols supporting Mankind”, specifically when “The World Order” of whatever is overthrown by “Yahweh expressing His Desire to be made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”) to bring forth the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” in The Culmination.

Allegory – repeat - water (in prophecy always) = Knowledge - that can either be good or bad depending upon the source.

2Pet. 2v4 og if For the {specific god} (of the) {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels
 2Pet. 2v4 og (of the having) {missed the mark}/{erred/sinned}/offended/trespassed [plural]
 2Pet. 2v4 og no/not/none (he) abstained/{treated leniently}/forbade/spared [middle voice],
 2Pet. 2v4 og but (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {to fastenings}/chains/bindings/pullings
 2Pet. 2v4 og (of the) {surrounded by a cloud}/gloom/blackness/darkness/mist
 2Pet. 2v4 og (the) {thrust/cast down into} 'Tartarus'/abyss/incarcerated}
 2Pet. 2v4 og (he) {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over} into/unto
 2Pet. 2v4 og (the) {decision (either for or against)}/tribunal/justice/judgement
 2Pet. 2v4 og (the having been) {watched/guarded over loss/injury}/detained/maintained/{held fast}/kept.
 2Pet. 2v4 For if “The Specific God” not He abstained/{treated leniently}/spared
 the {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels the having {missed the mark}/sinned/offended,
 but with fastening/binding of the {surrounded by cloud}/gloom/darkness “Tartarus”/abyss/incarceration,
 the having been watched/guarded/{held fast} He {yielded up}/delivered/{cast over} them
 unto the {decision for/against}/justice/judgement.

For if “The Specific God” (Yahweh) not He treated leniently (Because Yahweh can only behave righteously to reasoning entities ...)

the {bringers of tidings}/messengers having {missed the mark}/sinned (operated against "Yahweh's Desire being fulfilled")
(Inasmuch by simile Yahweh's supposed spokespersons [charlatan angels then] charlatan Christian leaders now ...)
 but with fastenings/binding of the gloom/darkness incarceration
(Inasmuch by simile These reasoning/cognitive entities are entrapped and have no positive outcome [as are unrepentant Christian leaders])
 (they) having been watched/{held fast} (not escaping from "the certainty of what is coming", being that of "annihilation", 2Pet.2v2-3)
 He (Yahweh) {yielded up}/delivered them (Yahweh's charlatan spokespersons)
 unto the (certainty of a forthcoming) judgement (of which there is no escaping "annihilation").
(All this is given as a warning to charlatan Christian leaders by The Apostle Peter, – precisely as did JC in Luke chapter 15).
(So that in The Culmination, no unrighteousness can be levelled against Yahweh or JC "These people were warned, but they ignored!")

Peter now gives an example of what is to occur for other reasoning entities who were in the position to represent Yahweh -
 We know by the strict definition of "aggelos" (Strong's™ = 32) that {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels ("conveyors of messages" – see 2Cor.12v7, Heb.13v2, James.2v25, etc.) can therefore be extended to include "human teachers" placing themselves to represent Yahweh (either good or bad) hence their judgement/decision (made by Yahweh) that may either go well, or badly, depending entirely how Yahweh perceives their heart/{seat of motivation}.

In this instance – Peter gives "The Warning" to charlatan Christian leaders (given the context of this verse) just as Yahweh has "marked their card" with a certain outcome of annihilation, then they have effectively been placed in dark/gloom abyss/incarceration having no means of escaping the certain outcome from their demonstrated iniquity! Where, "iniquity" means "knowing it is sinful and then continuing in sin, because it is enjoyed". This is equally a serious warning given to worldly Christian leaders, they should not step over that fine line into "iniquity" – to be twisting God's Word so as to excuse their deviant behaviour and thus effectively contradict God's Word in places within the mind of a reasoning human.

If they do this then they become charlatans to "The Word of God" and thus have become bounded firmly in gloom/darkness (by having no positive/bright future) of an abyss of their own making ready for their annihilation upon their forthcoming physical death!

Sadly, there are presently many, many tens of thousands of Christian leaders in this position around The World today, based upon their utterly iniquitous behaviour that effectively imitates a lifestyle practised by Judas Iscariot and leading millions upon millions of sincere, but deluded worldly Christian devotees through the large inviting gate of destruction (Matt.7v13-14) – being worldly methodology (resulting in their ultimate annihilation if they choose not to reform when they are resurrected in The Millennium)!

The iniquitous Christian leaders must repent while they still yet have a soul (spirit/personality/desires/traits and physical body operating together) and turn around (that one sheep out of JC's flock that was lost and become found or become the prodigal son regaining his senses – Luke.15v4-32). Just a note on "Tartarus".

"Tartarus" only means "confinement away from Yahweh".

It is only "a place of confinement that is away from Yahweh", and with regard to these errant entities used by example as a warning to charlatan Christian leaders, they are completely hidden from humans (as shall be charlatan Christian leaders in The Millennium [by annihilation]). Tartarus has absolutely nothing to do with Hades (being just a hole in the ground where the body rots away to return back to "the dust of the earth"). I explain why these errant entities (demons) are being restrained – because Yahweh has a purpose for them, all as I discuss within my many commentaries located in Revelations Chapter 20.

2Pet. 2v5 og also (of the) original/primeval/{old time} (of the) World/Adornment/Decoration [= all life on this planet]

2Pet. 2v5 og no/not/none (he) abstained/{treated leniently}/forbade/spared,

2Pet. 2v5 og but (the) eight (persons) (the) Noah (of the) righteousness/equality/justification

2Pet. 2v5 og (the) {herald (of divine truth)}/{preacher (of The Gospel)}

2Pet. 2v5 og (he) {isolation (to) watch}/{be on guard}/preserved/obeyed/avoided/be-warned/kept

2Pet. 2v5 og (the) inundation/flood (to the) World/Adornment/Decoration/Life

2Pet. 2v5 og (of the [persons]) irreverent/impious/wicked/ungodly

2Pet. 2v5 og (the) {upon inducing/leading}/superinducing/{inflicting (an evil)}/{charging (a crime)}/{bringing upon}.

2Pet. 2v5 Also not He (Yahweh) abstained/{treated leniently}/spared

the original/primeval/ancient world/adornment/decoration/Life,

but He Yahweh guarded/preserved/kept the righteous/equitable/just eight (persons),

Noah the {herald (of divine truth)}/{preacher (of the gospel)} (when) the inflicting/{bringing upon} the flood to the world/adornment/decoration/Life of the irreverent/impious/ungodly persons.

Also not He (Yahweh) treated leniently the original/ancient world/life (during the flood),

but He (Yahweh) guarded/persevered/kept the righteous/equitable (to Yahweh's Requirements) eight people,

Noah the herald of divine truth (as "The Representative Head" of the eight people, he was leading his people [a very important concept])

(when) inflicting/{bringing upon} the flood to the world/life (comprising) of the irreverent/impious people

Thus Peter explains Yahweh's Judgement by allegory on charlatan Christian leaders by allegory of a previous event.

Yahweh will spare righteous people, but He will not spare unrighteous people practising "iniquity".

The crux behind this suite of verses show them pointing to Yahweh as "The Specific God" of the context (of "angels/messengers" hence the use of "ho theos" in the Greek text). Consequently, we are speaking about "The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement" made by Yahweh and not "The 2nd Judgement" made by JC and the 144000 TCs (Matt.19v28, 1Cor.6v1-3) that is to be made later in The Millennium upon "The Resurrected World" learning "Righteousness".

Thus we must beware now during "The Gospel Age" – if we claim to represent Yahweh by supposedly imitating JC (noting Gal.4v14 by Paul and by contrast Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23 by charlatan Christian leaders).

Notice by simile, most of The World is deemed "unrighteous" to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, but only eight persons (being The Family of Noah, where Noah was part of the 10th generation from Adam) were guaranteed to be saved from death (during Yahweh's Judgement at that specific time). It is important to understand - Peter is using this as a simile to explain the context of what he is teaching, again all this contrary to what our worldly Christian leaders teach about The World today for instance "we are loved by God; "we can see God in people"; "we are God's children" and I thoroughly interrogate these most insidious (2Pet.2v3) statements elsewhere – and I do not wish to repeat verbatim here the very detailed reasoning and exegesis explaining precisely why these soundbites are most unrighteous to Yahweh's Present Requirements of personal reform to imitate JC and thus are dangerous to our long-term wellbeing of truly fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – else these commentaries become so long.

The context is the many worldly Christian leaders who are deemed unrighteous to the fulfilment of Yahweh's Desire (as the 1 talent steward), compared with the few (144000) TCs throughout The Gospel Age carrying "The Weight of Responsibility" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire to the very best they were able (either metaphoric 2/5 or 5/10 talent/minas stewards Matt.25v14-24, Luke.19v12-21) - similarly as JC told us at Matt.20v16, 22v14.

The 144000 TCs are declared "Righteous" and shall be guaranteed saved (beyond "The 2nd Death" of annihilation, Rev.2v11, 20v6) by being given guaranteed everlasting life as future "Sons of God" to teach "Righteousness" to "The Resurrected World" (whose members shall be judged as individuals during, and at the end of "The Millennium Day" ("The Great Sabbath Day" of 1000 years – where "The Sabbath was made for men"

(Mark.2v27) – to get them through completely/perfectly to fulfil Yahweh's Desire in "Righteousness" – Because "The Acceptable Year of The Lord" [Luke.4v16-19] is a Righteous/Acceptable Year for The Righteous Almighty God. Where "Year" is the metaphoric "growth period" of a human. The **Winter** is without "The Word of God", The **Spring** is where we are sown with "The Word of God", The **Summer** is the period of time where we fully grow in the light of Yahweh, and **Autumn** is the judgement/harvest time, being The Assessment of our potential growth (Matt.13v24-30). It must be clearly understood from JC's teaching regarding the inhabitants in Chorazin (the village next to JC's headquarters at Capernaum) being of their rejection for JC compared with the cities of Tyre and Sidon (Matt.11v21, Luke.10v13) not having known JC. These inhabitants of the two cities upon their resurrection into The Millennium (to then know JCg), could rush to JCg by leaving their old lifestyles (of the 1st part of their life) once they have been taught "Righteousness"! But what of "Christians" who are like those people of Chorazin They knew Jesus now (during The Gospel Age) and rejected him by not reforming their lifestyle to what they know. – What is intrinsically different for them likewise in The Millennium? JCg is ruling then (in the 2nd part of their physical life) as he should have been in the 1st part of their life – if he, JC as "The Word of God" (Rev.18v13), had really been fully imbued/inculcated.

That is the specific point of JC's teaching/warning (never taught today) there is no intrinsic difference between then and now – and if they (Christians) fail now then they have the propensity to fail in the future – because the "Knowledge" is no different! We are being taught again by JC's illustration the people knew JC but rejected him by their works (even though they might offer what they deem fervent worship) – it is "The Personal Reform of The Mind" away from the present worldly methodology (to self-indulge) rather than to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire for success that is being taught here.

Thus, it was Noah's action that condemned The World (Heb.11v7). He trusted and respected what Yahweh stated.

Over perhaps a period of 120 years (Gen.6v3 – before The Flood was to come) he and his family built The Ark, and during that time he would have publicised to The (local) World about what was to occur – and The World did not come to help him through this arduous "build project" over a long period of time. We conclude from the demonstrable actions of The World's individuals to self-indulge rather than to assist Noah in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire became the actions that condemned them.

Therefore, by this simile Peter is giving by warning to those people knowing "The Truth" – but they do not arduously participate by working with the apostles in fulfilling Yahweh's Desire – to be precisely imitating JC's ministry in accurately teaching it for no worldly return and to be actively exhorting the individuals of The World to become the next generation of TCs.

Moreover, because worldly Christian leaders are not doing all these things as specifically instructed by JC and The Apostles - but rather indulging off their congregations, then they can be considered as failing in their duty and thus delinquently following The World (and clearly cannot be deemed by Yahweh to become future "Sons of God". Consequently it is through their actions, we logically reason They are actively delaying "The Onset of The Millennium" – therefore fulfilling Satan's desire because it delays his confinement (Rev.20.1-3, and nemesis at Rev.20v10). Please see "Satan's Desire" in glossary, because this is all logical, moreover, precisely what The Bible tells us and thus righteous to "The Word of God". Consequently these self-proclaiming advocates of Christianity are actually adversarial/satanic to "Yahweh's Pure/Holy Desire/Spirit being made manifest within the environment" ["HS"], and thus, they are "blaspheming against the HS for which there is no forgiveness" (please see Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc., and "blaspheme" in glossary [because it does not mean quite what religious leaders tell us it means])!

Does the reader understand this? Because this is precisely what is occurring today!

Can the reader understand the subtlety behind the layers of this reasoning?

Furthermore -

To understand precisely why what occurs today is so "insidious" being intoxication and acceptability of worldly methodology by stealth!

Being of a "Gospel of Excuses to remain human"!

I invite The World's very best Christian theologians to comment – they have my email address – of which I kindly give to them – so they have no excuse "to hide" and claim "ignorance"! I relish the thought to publicly expose their "incoherence of righteous thought" on The Internet!

23rd Warning – Likewise the cities of Sodom/Gomorrah were incinerated and overthrown as an example/exhibit of humans acting in an ungodly manner receiving instant judgement by Yahweh upon their actions. Likewise, there shall be charlatan Christian leaders having summary judgement/execution based upon their ungodly behaviour!

23rd Comment – We must understand, the people of Sodom/Gomorrah will be resurrected in The Millennium and taught "Righteousness" – however charlatan Christian leaders living after JC's ministry and in the 2nd part of their spiritual life will never be resurrected again – unless they repent now, else they shall face annihilation!

28th Instruction – Righteous (according to Yahweh's Desire) Lot (Abraham's nephew) was rescued, because he found the behaviour of the inhabitants of Sodom/Gomorrah disgusting and it oppressed/tortured his righteous nature.

20th Allegory – "Righteous Lot" = "The 144000 TCs" living during The Gospel Age feeling "great spiritual hurt" when witnessing what occurs around them as "The Norm" within this present worldly system.

11th Good News – In the midst of "Ungodly behaviour" practised by the mass of "The Norm", there are the 144000 TCs who show themselves to be pained by what they witness (within their specific time period during The Gospel Age) and Yahweh shall draw them out ready to lead "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium.

41st Reasoning – The behaviour of the inhabitants of Sodom/Gomorrah lacked moral discipline – they behaved how they liked. Sadly that is precisely what occurs today – even by people calling themselves Christian leaders! These are charlatan Christian Leaders acting in a lawless manner to "The Word of God" – they have condemned themselves!

Warning – repeat - There are many worldly Christian leaders giving all forms of false ideas/doctrine (over 1700+ years)

Warning – repeat - To the charlatan Christian leaders misleading their "millions upon millions" of Christians, then the decision/judgement worthy of such maltreatment of God's Word will lead to His Vengeance being enacted upon them!

As witnessed throughout history metered out upon those people who were irreverent to "The Word of God".

Warning – repeat - To the charlatan Christian leaders misleading their "millions upon millions" of Christians, then the decision/judgement worthy of such maltreatment of God's Word will be swift at the end of their (only part of their life) as soon as they die - The Judgement regarding their future is made – they shall never be resurrected. – JC only covered them the once (Heb.6v6, 10v26-31, etc.). I implore them to reform while they still have a soul within which to repent!

Do not become like Judas – merely a dead statistic in the history of Mankind!

Good News – repeat Yahweh will protect through from one era to the next era those specific people whom He deems entirely worthy of a position in The New Era – that in this instance (for us) will be "The New Era" of The Millennium.

24th Comment – As Peter states: Ungodly behaviour by those people occurred day after day, it was habitual – and in both instances – then and now in The Gospel Age these individuals have no respect for God's Word, though many will claim they represent God's (Yahweh's) interests (as no doubt did the religious leaders of whatever in those two cities).

2Pet. 2v6 og also (the) {towns large/or with walls}/cities (the) Sodom also (the) Gomorrah
 2Pet. 2v6 og (the having been) {turned to ashes}/incinerated/consumed
 2Pet. 2v6 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) overturn/"catastrophe"/demolition/apostasy/overthrow/subverting
 2Pet. 2v6 og (He [Yahweh]) {judged against}/sentenced/condemned,
 2Pet. 2v6 og (the) {exhibit (for imitation or warning)}/{specimen/adumbration/example/pattern (to copy/warn)}
 2Pet. 2v6 og (of the [persons]) expecting/intending/necessity/going/coming
 2Pet. 2v6 og (to) {(act with) impiety}/{behave wickedly}/{(afterwards live) ungodly}
 2Pet. 2v6 og (the) {placed}/ordained/settled/{sunk/laid down}/purposed;
 2Pet. 2v6 also the having been {turned to ashes}/incinerated (of) the cities Sodom also Gomorra (these consumed cities ...)
 He (Yahweh) {judged against}/sentenced/condemned to the overturn/demolition/overthrow, (are sentenced in their demolition ...)
 the {exhibit (for warning)}/{specimen/example (to warn)} of the people (to be setting an example of how "not to behave" ...)
 expecting/intending the placed/settled/purposed (permanently) (intending to establish for themselves ...)
 to {act with impiety}/{behave wickedly (in worldly manner)}/ungodly. (Being of an ungodly deportment/lifestyle.)

also He (Yahweh) judged against the cities of Sodom also Gomorra (by simile, this is "The 1st Judgement" made by Yahweh to "Christians")
 the having been incinerated to/with demolition (burned-up unto destruction, by simile, this represents "The 2nd Death")
 (as) the exhibit (for warning) of the people (a warning to charlatan Christian leaders who only promote "worldly methodology")
 intending to permanently behave ungodly (to behave in a manner, Yahweh finds wholly repugnant, but beloved by millions of deluded devotees)

Peter now cites another example of where Yahweh will step in to rescue specifically righteous people (Abraham's nephew Lot and family) from an impending disaster – while leaving "The World" (relative to the individuals of these two cities) to the forthcoming death.
 Further discussed after the next verse.

In every sense to the specific context of what Peter is teaching, is by warning for charlatan and worldly Christian leaders with "The Knowledge", having self-appointed themselves into the position to be carrying "The Responsibility" for "The Word of God" to be correctly communicated to those people (The Congregation) in their "supposed care".

Just stating there is God, JC, and we must "love" one another (shown by superficial physical works) is NOT good enough.
 This does not fulfil Yahweh's Present Desire for The Gospel Age (see "Yahweh's Desire" in glossary) – and virtually makes us no different from a Sikh, Muslim, and many more such-like other "deviant" religions (equally not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire) - all their teaching is more or less the same, with a different "self-sacrificing front-man thrown-in to replace JC" and an "Almighty Creator God to replace Yahweh".
 By consequence, "Christian Leaders" should be teaching "something different" to "Religion" rather than same things but with different Entity names and that, one person "died for us!" They should be teaching "1st Century Christianity" of which JC taught for 3 years and never mentioned anything about his death! So what was he teaching to the same people – often for 3 days in succession (Mark.8v2-3), where most Christian leaders would dry up after about 3 minutes when trying to teach something different to "Religion"!

Can the reader understand what I am driving at?

FutureLife.Org thoroughly explains "Yahweh Most Marvellous Plan for Human Salvation" in a manner not seen elsewhere!

2Pet. 2v7 og also (the) equitable/innocent/righteous Lot [Abraham's nephew]
 2Pet. 2v7 og (the [person] having been) {laboured down}/{worked against}/{worn with toil}/harassed/oppressed/vexed
 2Pet. 2v7 og under/through/inferior/below/by of the [behaviour]
 2Pet. 2v7 og of the (persons) {not placed/purposeful}/lawless/unrestrained/wicked
 2Pet. 2v7 og in (to the [= within]) licentiousness/{lustful acts}/wantonness/{lacking moral discipline}/lewd
 2Pet. 2v7 og (the) behaviour/lifestyle/conversation/{busy one's self}
 2Pet. 2v7 og (He [Yahweh]) {rushed in}/rescued/delivered [middle voice];

Old Testament reference located at Gen.18v23-32, 19v1-26

2Pet. 2v7 also He (Yahweh) personally rescued/delivered the equitable/innocent/righteous Lot, (Yahweh rescued innocent Lot) the person having been {laboured down}/{worn with toil}/oppressed (who mentally detested having thrust in his face) under/by the behaviour/lifestyle within the {lustful acts}/wantonness/{lacking moral discipline} (the lifestyle of publicised sodomy) of the persons {not purposeful}/lawless/unrestrained. (of people self-indulging for "The Immediacy".)

also He (Yahweh) Personally rescued the equitable/righteous Lot (Yahweh Personally intervened by sending-in His messengers) the person having been laboured down (Lot [Abraham's nephew] was mentally depressed by the local activity) by the behaviour of the lawless people (people who fulfil their own desires for "The Immediacy" [ultimately "to their neighbour's hurt"]) (Perfectly describes charlatan Christian leaders operating behind a "glorious charade" of showmanship [to take from their devotees]) (operating) within their lustful acts (that in no manner fulfils Yahweh's Desire to yield "Mankind's Salvation" through the three Epochs of Israel).

These cities had inhabitants either practising these acts, or as equally importantly, inhabitants who accepted these acts as being legitimate – even though they might not have practised the acts themselves.

This is crucial understanding.

The Public being complicit to what is occurring around ourselves equally condemns us to the one/same judgement as those people themselves practising badly (it was only Lot who was mentally hurt by what was occurring around him).

Thus likewise, congregations going on-mass to worldly and worse, the more delightfully entertaining and engaging charlatan Christian leaders who are actively supporting this errant behaviour and sadly (if these congregations do not protest) become equally condemned to miss what Yahweh desires to give to us – being "everlasting life" (ideally as a "Son of God"). moreover, any person calling themselves "Christian" wherever they might be in the hierarchy of "Christendom" not speaking-up against these evil practices - are likewise condemned by Yahweh!

Fortunately because of what JC did for us, then the congregational members are only part of the household who need to be gently retrained in The Millennium. But as we are repeatedly told in The Bible - "The House Masters" (worldly Christian leaders) assuming their position of responsibility over "The Household" shall receive severe punishment upon their resurrection (if they are fortunate to be resurrected).

This "punishment" shall be in the position of "humility/conitrieness as The Last/Least in society" having to relearn God's Word correctly - being The Mindset change required to live for an eternity. Clearly this will appear to be harsh punishment for those people originally "The Most/First" in the 1st part of their physical life to become "The Least/Last" in the 2nd part of their physical life (after resurrection)! – But in Yahweh's Righteousness, at least they do have a chance to reform (provided they were not iniquitous and thus charlatan Christian Leaders in the 1st part of what will be their ONLY life/existence).

Naturally this righteous exegesis is unknown in worldly Christian circles – but it is precisely what The Bible repeatedly teaches us – and is presently never taught! That is why I am constructing an electronic "Concordance of Topics" to make all this readily available to The Public of The World! Therefore writing this verse with a few additional words to make the sense even clearer for us -

Yahweh rescued righteous Lot (Abraham's nephew), being a person (mentally) oppressed by the lawless behaviour lacking in moral discipline of the inhabitants around him.

Sodom and Gomorrah had populations ignorant of Yahweh Desire for humans and practised/accepted homosexuality for self-gratification.

What is different today?

We have charlatan Christian leaders to God's Word saying, Because this is "love" then Yahweh endorses this practice!

Ignoring the fact this is "eros" (self-indulgent) love (not used in The Bible) and "their love" is not "agapao" (edifying) love to fulfil Yahweh's Desire occupying most of the Bible's words for "love".

So we realise, this is perhaps one of the greatest lies that can be promulgated today in society.

Clearly stated - A TC and a practising homosexual (from what God's Word tells us) is mutually exclusive.

Though obviously the possibility of being a worldly Christian and a practising homosexual is possible and seen/promoted "every day"!

However, by taking this latter position ensures the individual becomes rejected by Yahweh for any position of "Sonship".

A non-Christian practising homosexual will be resurrected into The Millennium along with 99.99+% of the population, to then learn how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire – together with all the other resurrected humans alongside. Where, JC taught us, we shall not be having children being the reason for no marrying or copulating (physical sexual gratification) because The World will be sated (fulfilling the requirements at Gen.1v28, 9v1), as JC tells us at Mark.12v23-24, Luke.20v34-35, inferring our resurrected physical bodies will not be given the physical capability to reproduce (therefore we shall be resurrected as "neuters").

The crux of what Peter is teaching us is this -

If we cannot obey God's rules, and thus twist these rules (Rev.22v18-19) now for self-gratification – then we will gain a mindset to bend/twist other rules in The Millennium!

This is the importance of "1st Century Christianity" - Get our mind correct with Yahweh's Mind – being of "His Right to rule our mind". Therefore Yahweh and righteous Lot were disgusted by the rampant homosexuality of which God finds to be an abomination (because it intrinsically goes against His commandment to "fill The World", Gen.1v28, 9v1) – it was "righteous" to stop "deviance" to Yahweh's Requirement, hence Yahweh intervened to remove these people – to terminate the 1st part of their physical life, though (unlike charlatan Christian leaders) they will be resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life (only because those specific people did not know JC as "The Saviour", and thus shall be automatically resurrected). We should learn from this (as Paul specifically teaches us in Hebrews, and Peter later), not to become charlatans to God's Word, because knowing this, means we have no 2nd part of our physical life, if we claim to represent Yahweh's interests on this planet. We are therefore living in the 2nd part of our spiritual life – we do not have a 3rd part of our spiritual life – JC only died The Once to give us this "2 part life". Again, Peter is teaching us about the distinction to be made between worldly Christian leaders (whose master is The World) and TCs (whose Master is Yahweh through JCG). Likewise here, only Lot and his immediate family were offered the route to guaranteed salvation – while the many tens of thousands were killed because they did not fulfil God's Word in their lifestyle. It must be clearly understood, many of these individuals of Sodom and Gomorrah who lost the 1st part of their physical life early, shall be resurrected again and jump quickly to be imitating JC as soon as they learn "Righteousness" and thus obtain everlasting life (Matt.11v23-24, Mark.6v11, Luke.10v12). Though it will be much more difficult for Christians of The Gospel Age to do likewise because "what is different now and then" – "The Word of God" as given - is The Same – and hence JC's warning by simile for those inhabitants of Chorazin (represent The Christian Nation, noting JC's applicable prophecy given at Luke.17v29)!

2Pet. 2v8 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) vision/seeing For also (to the [= in/with/by/on]) hearing/fame/report/rumour/audience

2Pet. 2v8 og the (person [Lot]) equitable/innocent/righteous

2Pet. 2v8 og (the [person/Lot]) {in permanent housing}/indwelling/{living amongst}

2Pet. 2v8 og in {to [= within] them} (the) day/{period of time} {from/out of} (the) days/{periods of time},

2Pet. 2v8 og (the [person/Lot]) breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} (the) equitable/innocent/righteous

2Pet. 2v8 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) lawless/{not subject to the law}/{without law}/unlawful [plural]

2Pet. 2v8 og (to the) {occupational efforts}/doings/works/labours/deeds

2Pet. 2v8 og (he/she/it [Lot] to be [= in/with/by/on]) tortured/pained/toiling/tormented/tossed/vexed.

2Pet. 2v8 For the equitable/innocent/righteous person (Abraham's nephew Lot)

the {in permanent housing}/{living amongst} within them (the people of Sodom),

by seeing also by hearing/report the day {from out of} day (day after day),

the equitable/innocent/righteous breathing/life/soul/{conscious existence} (Lot's) to be tortured/tormented/pained (within the mind)

with lawless/{not subject to law}/unlawful in the {occupational efforts}/works/labours (of those people around him/Lot).

For the equitable/righteous person (Abraham's nephew Lot, allegoric to the TCs today within The Gospel Age)

living amongst within them (the people of Sodom, allegoric to the people of The World during The Gospel Age)

by seeing also by hearing (of their activities and deportment) day after day (continually occurring around him – as we equally witness today)

the equitable/righteous (to Yahweh's Requirements) conscious existence (Lot's life/soul) to be tortured/pained (within his mind)

with the lawless occupational efforts (of those people around him – as are the TCs of the present worldly system)

(Quite simply If we are not daily/hourly tortured and distressed within The Mind by what occurs within The World - then we are part of it!)

(By contrast, our worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders state "this is a wonderful world" ignoring the pain within it, Rom.8v22!)

Thus we understand, Lot was severely troubled by what he witnessed around him (noting, he had no part to play within it, nor would he participate within worldly activities practised by these worldly people).

The people of Sodom did not operate with heavenly sourced moral laws (having never heard of Yahweh) – as would be sourced by Yahweh for a righteous/innocent/just society. Yet sadly, we equally witness today Yahweh's Word turned upside down to excuse deviant activity wherever we choose to look (the most criminally culpable are the iniquitous charlatan Christian leaders – who should know very much better than those inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah)! These Christian leaders have the examples of The Old Testament for their/our edification and thus have no excuse – hence all Christians who are, by default, living in the 2nd part of their spiritual life (for which there is no 3rd part, if they publicly reject JC by their practised methodology) are to be warned - they are facing their annihilation. This is given by allegory as having occurred to Sodom and Gomorra whose inhabitants shall be resurrected into The Millennium to learn about JC, but today's "millions" of charlatan Christian leaders will never be resurrected, because their "tribal head of Israel" is Judas Iscariot, being a tribe having never existed in 1st Epoch Israel!

Please see "2 part life" in glossary that thoroughly explains the logical exegesis.

Instruction – repeat - lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves exactly fulfil "The Master's Commands/Desire"! If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

25th Comment – In context, Peter repeats - Yahweh knows when to {rush in}/rescue godly people from adversities.

26th Comment – In context, Peter repeats - Yahweh knows when to hold fast the unjust people for punishment in "The Day of Judgement".

24th Warning – Most importantly Yahweh will hold fast those people:-

1. Returning to the carnal/self-indulgent minded lusts of defilement (against what is stated in "God's Word").

2. {Thinking against}/disesteeming lordships/dominions/governments.

42nd Reasoning – Humans contaminating their mind by reasoning against God’s Word in rebellion, then they will equally rebel against what Yahweh allows to be in place being the authorities established to maintain law and order (Rom.13v1-5). These individuals develop a mindset that will rebel against Yahweh’s methodology operating within The Millennium.

25th Warning – Worldly focussed people believe they must rebel under the pretext: “To make things better” – but it is self-delusion – this has occurred in every generation, in every country for the last 6000 years; and: Is society any better operating under this methodology? Absolutely not, therefore avoid all Christian leaders who advise worldly interference.

43rd Reasoning – Worldly Christian leaders advocating “get involved with politics” do not read, nor understand these verses, and they claim to represent Yahweh! Avoid these deceptive people rebelling against Yahweh! Their mind does not demonstrate meekness nor patience, thus Yahweh rejects them for a place of Sonship – likewise so should the reader!

29th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must not be audacious, presumptuous, self-pleasing, arrogant, self-willed because they will not be afraid of Yahweh’s position of glory/honour/dignity and will thus be speaking impiously and defaming His position (noting what James said at James.2v19).

44th Reasoning – We must clearly understand, worldly Christian leaders in a self-pleasing manner perpetrating myths and errant teaching are rebelling against Yahweh’s position of glory/honour/dignity and are thus speaking impiously and defaming Yahweh’s position of authority. Hence rebelling against Yahweh’s “Right to Rule” humanity.

26th Warning – Charlatan Christian leaders blaspheme (to deny by rebellion – see glossary) against God’s Word.

Do not imitate them because Peter warns throughout his epistle what will occur to them at their death, it is annihilation!

27th Comment – As the beginning of this chapter stated, “Worldly/Charlatan Christian leaders” will be surreptitious, by sliding-in lovely concepts/ideas that everyone of “The Norm” want to hear – but their Motivation is Wrong! Their Motivation is not to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to gain the next generation of TCs, but only to yield “worldly return”!

30th Instruction – By contrast, messengers/angels having great power and fulfil Yahweh’s Desire would never be exposing themselves to a charge of speaking impiously or slander against their Lord. Their conduct is faultless! Because their mindset has been modified to become the one/same “personality/spirit/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin”, hence based upon having the HS sourced by “The Word of God” operating within them as The Presence of JCG.

‘Allegory’ – repeat - {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels = Entities claiming to speak for Yahweh to humans.

Comment – repeat - Notice how Peter uses the Greek word that means: “{bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels” to teach us, all entities claiming to speak messages on behalf of Yahweh are judged thoroughly in their respective time.

Reasoning – repeat - - We understand, “aggelos” does not always mean “angel” as insinuated by our translators – but rather “messenger” as we read in 2Cor.12v7. Therefore we can understand, when the word “angel” is used in The New Testament, it should be translated as “messenger” and thus when related to Yahweh – then it should be translated as “Yahweh’s messenger/spokesperson” – which invites “aggelos” to represent “apostles/TCs” (Heb.13v2, James.2v25).

2Pet. 2v9 og (He [Yahweh]) knows/understands/{is aware}/sees/perceives (the) lord/master

2Pet. 2v9 og (the persons) {well reverent}/pious/{very devout}/godly {from/out of}

2Pet. 2v9 og (of the) {putting to proof by experiments}/solicitations/adversities/temptations

2Pet. 2v9 og (to) {rush in}/rescue/deliver,

2Pet. 2v9 og (the [persons]) unjust/unrighteous/wicked/heathen/{not equitable} and

2Pet. 2v9 og into/unto (the) day/{period of time} (of the) {decision (either for or against)}/tribunal/justice/judgement

2Pet. 2v9 og (the [persons] being) {(derived from dwarf)}/ {curtailed/coerced} / {to chastise (or reserve for infliction)}/punished

2Pet. 2v9 og (to) {watch/guard over loss/injury}/detain/maintain/{hold fast}/keep,

2Pet. 2v9 The Lord/Master (Yahweh for TCs who are controlled by “The Word of God” [JC])

He (Yahweh) knows/understands/perceives to {rush in}/rescue/deliver the pious/{very devout}/godly people (TCs, 1Cor.10v13) {from out of} the solicitations/adversities/temptations,

and to detain/maintain/{hold fast} the unjust/unrighteous/{not equitable} people

being curtailed/coerced/chastised/punished unto The Day of the {decision (for/against)}/justice/judgement.

The Lord/Master (Yahweh for TCs who have their mind driven by “The Word of God” [as JC’s presence/parousia operating within them])

He knows/understands to {rush in}/rescue the very devout people (these are people precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

(These “devout people” are absolutely NOT people of “Religion” - these are people who “imitate Paul as he copied JC”, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1)

from out of the solicitations/temptations (because their mind IS wholly driven by “The Word of God” and are thus not “Religious”)

(It must be clearly understood Yahweh detests “Religion” [includes worldly Christianity] being all its customs and useless myths Matt.23v23)

and to detain/{hold fast} the unjust/{not equitable} people (ultimately, their activity leads to their own undoing)

chastised for The Judgement Day (charlatans are annihilated, all other people must reform for salvation, or ultimately be annihilated themselves).

Let us analyse this verse together.

This is an important verse, being the extension from the two allegories given earlier in this chapter -

The Lord knows how to deliver the godly people from out of temptation,

and to keep the unrighteous (being all those people other than TCs) for chastisement in The Day of Judgement

(This is a learning program in The Millennium – where “The Day of the Lord” = 1000 years [2Pet.3v8, Ps.90v4]).

It is most important to recognise -

“Chastisement/punishment” does not automatically equate to “death”, but simply a painful experience that all “children” (Christians young in knowledge) must progress through when learning from their mistakes. People do not like being told they are wrong, and from this beginning, they must change their ways/lifestyle according to new instruction – and this process of learning/reform is painful!

However I repeat - It does not automatically equate to “death”, though persistent unrepentant offenders will ultimately face their/”The 2nd Death” that equals “total personal annihilation”, from which there is no return. But “(The 1st) Death” at present, only means “Asleep” (John.11v11-15) because Yahweh will use His infinite capability to resurrect us the once, because of what JCG our creator did for each and every one of us – the once (Heb.6v6, 10v26-28).

Let us analyse the “righteous absurdity” of worldly “Religion”.

Standard worldly Christian doctrine (like several other worldly religions), tells us, sinners (where we might ask To what degree? [Noting it is “all” people, Rom.3v23]) are resurrected to everlasting torture or death, then by inductive inference from worldly religious reasoning, this verse should mean that as a parent, they should “chastise (being the Bible Word used here) children to death (the resultant from worldly religious doctrine)” rather than “Bring to correction” in the “Day of their Judgement” by the parent of the child’s exposed deeds (being what The Bible really tells us).

Thus general religious worldly doctrine is clearly an affront to anyone’s intelligence!

However the theme throughout all the epistles (see my commentaries) as I have explained here, does not mean this – but rather it is an “education process” that shall be mentally, very painful to many people (particularly those leaders wherever throughout society, taking “The First/Most” from society now, during The Gospel Age). Note my definition of “leader” is any person “controlling the outcome of a fellow person” (often to the recipient’s hurt), and this definition may cover, perhaps one in ten people in the World today!

2Pet. 2v10 og {very most}/in the greatest degree/chiefly/most of all/especially And the (persons)
2Pet. 2v10 og {go to the back}/aback (in time/place)/backward/get behind/follow after (the) flesh/carnal minded
2Pet. 2v10 og in (to the [= within]) lusts/forbidden desires/longings/concupiscence (of the) contamination/uncleanness
2Pet. 2v10 og (the [persons]) traversing/travelling/departing/journeying [middle voice],
2Pet. 2v10 og also (the) {all mastery}/lordships/dominion/government (the) {thinking against}/disesteeming/despising.
2Pet. 2v10 og (The) {daring (audacious) men}/presumptuous (the) {self-pleasing}/arrogant/self-willed [plural],
2Pet. 2v10 og (the) glories/honours/dignities/magnificence not
2Pet. 2v10 og (they) dread/be terrified/fearful/tremble/be very afraid
2Pet. 2v10 og (the [persons]) vilifying/speaking impiously/defaming/reviling;
2Pet. 2v10 And chiefly/most of all/especially

the people personally traversing/travelling {going back after} (declared “Christians” reneging on Yahweh’s Methodology)
the fleshly/animalistic/carnal minded within the lusts/forbidden desires (of animalistic minds lusting after The Immediacy)
of the contamination/uncleanness/defilement, (operating upon worldly methodology)
also {thinking against}/disesteeming/despising the lordships/dominions/governments. (Thinking against “Authority” to take for own)
The {daring/audacious man}/presumptuous {self-pleasing}/arrogant/self-willed, (presumptuously self-willed people)
the people not they dread/tremble/be afraid (they are fearless in their opposition)
the people vilifying/speak impiously/defaming the glories/honours/dignities (when vilifying the glories)

And especially the people personally travelling back after (declared “Christians” returning to “worldly methodology” having reneged) the animalistic mind, (operating) within the lusts (yearning to satisfy “The Immediacy” that comes with worldly methodology) of contamination/defilement (a mind that is not operating upon Yahweh’s Methodology [“to edify our neighbour to our own hurt”]) also thinking against the lordships (by opposing what “Authority” should yield within society, they take for their own purposes). (An attribute that many “Leaders of Religion” suggest is quite acceptable - if they dislike certain laws; thereby ignoring JC’s teaching)
The arrogantly presumptuous (people) (self-willed people to do their own thing, being “a law unto themselves”)
the people not being afraid (fearless in their opposition to “authority”, being charlatan Christian leaders operating against Yahweh) (the people) vilifying/defaming the glories/dignities (people speaking out against “authority” within society)
(The Context is Peter warning against charlatan Christian leaders speaking out against what Yahweh truly represents for society)

These people know “The Rules” (2Tim.2v5) as sourced by Yahweh and then promptly go on to “lead a double life” (James.1v6-8) -

1. An arrogant pretence to represent Yahweh’s Interests unto “the flock” (the innocent/unknowing congregations – Rom.16v17-18).

2. But driven by a mind to self-indulge from the position that religious leadership gives to them as they climb-up the worldly hierarchy!

Compare the ministry by both word and deed as that sourced by JC and the apostles, with that of our worldly Christian leaders.

We are supposed to be “imitating JC” – in the same manner as did Paul and the other apostles!

And just in case our worldly Christian leaders do not know, then it is -

To accurately teach “1st Century Christianity” for zero worldly return – as “The Last/Least” within The World (1Cor.4v13, etc.).

By contrast, when carefully analysing what worldly Christian leaders preach, we realise they are no more than glorified “worldly focussed social workers” who say a few “sweet nothings” about a supposed possible future “hope” based upon “non-existent exegesis” – being precisely why it is only a mere “hope” to them! But rather, “The Subject Matter” is of “The Expectation/Certainty” made to occur by “The {Occupational Effort}/Works/Labours” put in now by 144000 TCs of The Gospel Age (Rev.14v1-4), to bring this about - by their active canvassing for The Millennium, rather than as presently taught by representatives of “Religion” - To be voting for worldly political parties that will be dissolved away to nothing through practised unrestrained self-indulgence (2Pet.3v10-12)!

Again, we reason together, this can only refer to worldly Christians because Peter speaks of “mostly people turn back to animalistic minded lusts” – he is not speaking of non-Christians! Peter is only speaking of humans claiming to be “Christians”, but are hypocrites to what they declare – JC called them “hypocrites” as we read at Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, 12v1, etc.

The encompassing point Peter exposes within a reasoning mind becomes that of “self-indulgence/selfishness” we see it in all activities of life – but Peter is directing specifically to those individuals representing Yahweh’s Word, being “The Point” of “The Real Gospel” – being of “The Election” of the 144000 TCs to teach “Righteousness” in The Millennium - Yahweh needs this number to be fulfilled before He can move to the next stage of His Salvation Plan (The Millennium). Noting (contrary to our errant worldly Christian leaders’ teaching) numbers in prophecy are never allegories, but rather they become the links to hold together the allegoric nouns, – please see these examples to substantiate my claim Gen.37v7-10, 40v5-13, 41v25-32, Dan.8v20-22, Rev.17v9-12, etc. No example can be found to counter my assertion (noting my detailed commentary at Rev.13v18)! Yahweh now reckons “The Christian Nation” to be “The 2nd Epoch of Israel” - where “The 1st Epoch of Israel” as a physical nation has been rejected by Yahweh under “The 2nd Covenant”, but its members (“The Jews” and members of any nation) can be grafted into “The 2nd Epoch Israel”. Where, at “The Close of The Gospel Age”, The Christian Nation shall be equally rejected (please see all my commentaries at Rev. Chapter 17-18)!

Let me give an example of self-indulgent foolishness in another sense - presented by analogy.

Last night I saw on the television, the road traffic police stop a car driver because the driver was using a hand-held mobile phone while driving. He was to receive an “on-the-spot fine” and 3 points on his licence. After many excuses and deviant side-stepping, it transpired this car driver already had 3 offences for driving while using a hand-held mobile phone while driving and was also uninsured (thus 9 points already on the licence, where 12 points means an automatic 6 month disqualification – and this man was now going to receive another 3+6 points).

The reason of this example is not that he was uninsured (of which is in itself, a very serious offence) but rather he was so arrogantly stupid not to learn from the previous 3 occasions and he would be taken to his limit of 12 points and thus face disqualification. If I was in his position I would not have even carried a phone in the car if I was already on 9 points for precisely this one/same activity, because I would undoubtedly be caught (based upon past performance)!

Thus this foolish person had no fear of “The Lordships/Dominations/Governments” in this instance “The Police” given “The Authority to maintain The Law” – of which we are commanded by Yahweh through his apostles to respect and honour (likewise taxes – as JC demonstrated at Matt.17v24-27).

We realise this person was following his desires/lusts fuelling his self-indulgences – basically “selfish behaviour” “to the hurt of his neighbour” – if he had an “accident”!

Likewise, this is precisely what is occurring by our worldly Christian leaders – they are acting precisely like this man – and yet in the midst of Yahweh's Authority, they inwardly disesteem Him behind the public façade – noting what James said at James.2v19!

Yahweh misses nothing (Gal.6v7) – moreover, He is carefully analysing their internal motive (1Sam.16v7) in whatever they do during His assay of them for “Sonship” – there is no escape. However, these worldly Christian leaders have no fear of “Lordships/Dominions” being “The Authority” of Yahweh exacting certain future punishment, and He shall be dismissing them from the position of representing His Interests in The Millennium (Luke.16v1-10, 20v16) and replace them with faithful vineyard workers (Mark.12v9, Luke.20v16). Furthermore, because worldly Christian leaders demonstrably do not respect “The Authority” of Yahweh, then likewise (having the one/same methodology) they do not inwardly respect “Authority” around them – suggesting, we should “oppose Government by demonstrations” if we do not like what The Authority of Government instructs of us! Then they give active support to rebellious individuals – suggesting we should be like the people attempting to assassinate world leaders – for example the very public support given to the activities of the misguided Dietrich Bonhoeffer (contrary to the instructions given at Rom.13v1-5 and other citations below).

Let me state categorically for The Record Hitler was an evil/hurtful man. This shows the one/same mindset that Yahweh detests, furthermore, these rebellious individuals (Dietrich Bonhoeffer) are not of suitable material to become future “Sons of God”, noting what Yahweh's anointed representative King David (anointed by Yahweh, 1Sam.16v6-15) thinks of people defying “Authority” at 2Sam.1v6-15, and likewise JC at Luke.13v1-5. We are instructed to be patient with worldly authority and be absolutely neutral to “World Authority”, only to be obeying secular law – thereby imitating JC. JC lived in an “Occupied Country” (by The Romans) and yet he never condemned their presence and actively engaged in helping a centurion (Matt.8v5-13).

Hence the next few verses in context.

I am utterly staggered at the stiff-necked attitude of many people (as The Bible specifically tells us – Acts.7v51 – in the relevant context)!

They are so wholly rebellious – by returning/following worldly methodology of the 1st part of their spiritual life – that seems so difficult to shake off!

2Pet. 2v11 og {what/where ever}/{in any location} (the) {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels

2Pet. 2v11 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) forcefulness/ability/might/power/strength also

2Pet. 2v11 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {miraculous force/power/strength}/{mighty work}

2Pet. 2v11 og (the) bigger/larger/mightier/exceedingly/greater (the) being/have,

2Pet. 2v11 og not (they) endure/{to bear/carry}/{go on}/uphold/lead/move/reach

2Pet. 2v11 og down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) {of them} near/beside/with/against/alongside

2Pet. 2v11 og (to the) lord/master (the) vilifying/{speaking impiously}/{injurious speaking}/blaspheming

2Pet. 2v11 og (the) {decision (either for or against)}/tribunal/justice/judgement.

2Pet. 2v11 wherever/{in any location} the {bringers of tidings}/messengers/angels

being larger/greater in the forcefulness/might/power also in the {miraculous power}/{mighty work},
not they endure/carry/uphold/bring the {decision for/against}/judgement according/against to them
of the {speaking impiously}/{injurious speaking}/slandering near/alongside the Lord/Master.

Wherever (occurring) the {bringers of tidings}/messengers (Yahweh's spokespeople [1] extra-terrestrial and/or [2] TCs) being greater in forcefulness (than the average person) also in mighty work (representatives who “bring about change” to people) (but) they (do) not bring judgement against themselves of injurious speaking alongside (= towards/representing) the Lord/Master.

Thus Peter states -

The angels/messengers (that would also include TCs within this category) having great power (TCs having “The Word of God” operating within them to yield the HS) would not dare to bring against themselves charges of slander before the Lord/Master.

This shows the absolute respect these entities (non-human and TCs) have to be lawful (to “Yahweh's Holy Desire fulfilled within The Environment”, [“HS”]) and would never do anything that could bring charges/accusations of faulty behaviour.

Is this what we witness by our worldly Christian leaders?

I could perhaps write a “million” words detailing precisely where they are misappropriating Yahweh's Word – giving factual examples, where The World would not presently recognise God's Word being distorted! - Because the (deviant) practices are so insidiously institutionalised within society to become “The Norm”.

However my electronic “Concordance of Topics” shall bare all to The World!

Furthermore -

It is absolutely no excuse to state - upon exposed deviant behaviour “This shows worldly Christian leaders are just human!”

More importantly that statement shows how people have utterly missed The Point of “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity”! God's Word imbued and inculcated means we are not “worldly human” – but rather we should be “heavenly human” being a mindset that has fused our reasoning to become Christlike. If we behave as “just (worldly) human” means Yahweh's Word has not been imbued within us and we have reverted to the 1st part of our spiritual life! That is specifically what Peter is teaching us here NOT to do!

All this is precisely why Yahweh can only find 144000 TCs elected/selected out of the (some 3 billion Christians) of The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14) because there are just so few humans who make this full Christlike transformation/transfiguration of The Mind upon “The Word of God”.

These individuals are humble/contrite, take “The Lowly/Last/Least” position in the present worldly society because they have spiritually become mere sojourners in this present World that is (soon) to be dissolved – sentences built upon direct quotes from The Bible!

I must absolutely state again -

“Slander” does not just simply mean “Saying obviously blasphemous things” (that an obvious atheist might ignorantly state).

This is a “light-weight” statement – because The Charge of “Slander” means so much more when considered in its full insidious application.

Please see “Blasphemy” in glossary – where I show this word really means “Deny by Rebellion”, - then it must be understood - words are only “the visible face” of “rebellion” – where words are merely an outward expression of what is operating within The Mind driving The Words spoken (see James consideration of the tongue at James.3v5-10, being actually its driver, – The Mind).

This reasoning is thoroughly explained/justified in The Glossary.

Thus -

Any person bringing The Name/Character/Authority of what they purport to represent into a distorted image within the mind of the recipient is blaspheming against what they purport to represent. This is why The Bible speaks of these people preferring “Darkness” because they desire “Darkness” to “cover their tracks” being an external audit of their private life!

Sadly, the recipients of such teaching have no means to question what is given to them if they are kept in ignorance by not being taught correctly what “The Absolute Truth” of “The Source” might be.

Regrettably, these recipients (being millions upon millions of Christians) are given propaganda of a reduced and twisted bible (Rev.22v18-19) by those leaders “who please the ear” (2Tim.4v3-4) so these worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders might gain by worldly return!

They choose not to have the faintest idea what “The Real Gospel” means, and thus they are demonstrably not competent to be representing “The Most Omnipotent Entity” of The Universe - “The Almighty God” - “Yahweh” (“I make become who/what I choose to become”)!

This website screams out “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” that thoroughly explains Yahweh's “Most Righteous Plan” for the possible Salvation of every human who has existed within the last recorded 6000 years – something that absolutely no worldly “Religion” is capable of giving! I implore the very best theologians of whatever worldly religion to defend their “proved to be” unrighteous exegesis to The World – so I

might expose them for what they are to The World – by logical/rational argument, – where within my exegesis I might be moved to use their own sourced material back upon them to show the futility of their empty exegesis! This is precisely what I do in my document, “What is the Trinity”! I apologise for writing like this, and appearing to be so confrontational – but I am so utterly frustrated by the ridiculous things given through those worldly religious leaders fraudulently “claiming to know” – but they just speak unrighteous nonsense about “Human Salvation” – of which cannot be sourced by “The Righteous Almighty God” - Yahweh, and thus He shall expose their delinquent activity to “The Resurrected World” within The Millennium (Luke.12v2-3 [in the context of Luke.12v1], etc.)!

At the close of The Gospel Age “Religion” (in all its manifestations) shall be exposed as being “an embarrassment” to the sane/reasoning mind when “1st Century Christianity” shall cover The World (Matt.24v14) especially so within The Millennium.

However again, I must state

There are a few Christian leaders who personally fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – but these individuals are certainly not as The World presently sees them, for obvious reasons – all precisely as The Bible specifically teaches us in just so many places!

Thus we reason, these individuals can legitimately be called “angels” of “The Word of God” – who truly represent Yahweh, being true “Bringers of Tidings”/“(faithful) Messengers” and thus they shall have no charge of slander/blasphemy/irreverence brought against them, when they are resurrected to become the 144000 future “Sons of God” at JC’s 1st 2nd C – only because they precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle that wholly fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire.

Likewise, we read of an angel who fulfilled Yahweh’s Desire, when operated under “The Full Power of Yahweh’s Capability” to express His HS and slaughtered 185,000 men in one night (2Kings.19v35) – but this angel was fearful of Yahweh, – revered Yahweh’s Desire that was to rescue “Israel” (being what “Israel” truly represents in its two levels through the “3 Epochs of Time” – please see glossary and appropriate topics that fully explain this word). Thus “Yahweh’s Desire was made manifest within The Environment” (the “HS” operated through the angel) and Israel was saved. But Yahweh’s Desire today in The Gospel Age is to “precisely imitate JC” to personally fulfil the bilateral requirements of “The 2nd Covenant”.

I implore The Reader -

1. Ignore the unrighteous nonsense worldly “Professional Religious Leaders” preach us for a worldly return.
2. Imbue “The Knowledge” of God’s Word by reading an accurate translation of The Bible (use the one given on this website – or perhaps the KJV or NAS – which are sincere and more accurate translations in direct contrast to the inferior modern bibles – that are mere worldly interpretations, and we know how far adrift from reality are “worldly interpretations” of the last some 80 years - given to please the ear for a worldly return)!
3. Then personally start turning God’s Word around within your mind to understand what Yahweh is really teaching us by “testing it” through logical and righteous reasoning.

When having done this, we start to realise it is rarely what we are taught by our worldly Christian leaders who demonstrably show no heavenly understanding.

Else quite simply why did Peter write like this, here within this verse – in the given context? - Unless he was explaining by extension/allegory, in precisely the same manner as did JC throughout all his parables and illustrations (never correctly explained by “You know who”). Please see all my commentaries to “The Four Gospels” on “FutureLife.Org” that thoroughly explain precisely what was going through JC’s mind as he was giving his teaching (in a manner that has never been taught for the last some 1700+ years)!

27th Warning – In context, Peter states, worldly Christian leaders infiltrating the new flock operating in a manner that is likened to {not thoughtful}/irrational animals having their mindset captured by worldly methodology rather than it being reformed by “The Word of God” being imbued within, to cause “a new creation” of “growth from within”.

28th Warning – In context, Peter states they have a mindset captured by worldly methodology rather than their mind being reformed by “The Word of God” and this will lead to their ruin/destruction unless personal reform is forthcoming.

21st Allegory – Natural Animals = People only considering “Their Immediate Interests”. People having no interest in “The Long-Term fallout of their immediate actions”. Extension is applied to Christians having no interest in personally bringing forth “Yahweh’s Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” by exactly copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

22nd Allegory – Begotten into ruin = People having grown-up to be successful within this present worldly system and presently choose not to leave this present worldly system. If these people as leaders fraudulently claim this lifestyle is acceptable to Yahweh – then “The 2nd Death” of annihilation will come early – as it did to Judas Iscariot!

29th Warning – People pretending to represent Yahweh through “The Word of God” (twisted/distorted for indulgent reasons) have demonstrated an {inclination not to understand}/{rather be ignorant} and thus this attitude will lead to their utter ruin/destruction = personal annihilation = non-existence (not even being conscious to realise they are dead)!

30th Warning – People will grow within Christendom to take leadership roles and continue to lead the entranced/beguiled congregational members further away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire by preaching a “Gospel of Excuses to remain Human” as being supposedly acceptable to Yahweh. They shall teach “Religion” as being the “Acceptable Norm”! Billions of people (of The Norm) will accept this as being supposedly “The Norm” that Yahweh desires! It is not!

31st Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must avoid the teachings given by worldly Christian leaders, but are urged to use Bible knowledge to punch holes within the given faulty exegesis to expose their wantonness.

32nd Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will gain assurance by exercising the imbued “Word of God” against the faulty exegesis given by worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders – and as a consequence, avoid following in the large inviting gate to destruction (Matt.7v12-14) because they will exercise fidelity to God’s Word.

45th Reasoning – Sadly, worldly Christian leaders (to varying degrees) will receive the reward due from their practised unrighteousness in not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

46th Reasoning – Sadly, worldly Christian leaders (to varying degrees) will during the day choose to indulge the self and thus blemish themselves in not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire.

47th Reasoning – Sadly, worldly Christian leaders (to varying degrees) will be pleasuring themselves in their delusions and deceits while they entertain in company yourselves (being those Christians [within the congregations] who are sincerely trying to find Yahweh but are blocked by their “Professional Leaders of Religion” Matt.23v13).

31st Warning – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must not become deluded/transfixed by their worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders – else we will become like them (Matt.23v15). Question everything they state specifically against “The Word of God”, only possible by knowing/understanding The Bible ourselves by daily study.

32nd Warning – In context, Peter states charlatan Christian leaders have eyes of adultery and are never ceasing to add another offense to their ever increasing list! Having an unstable conscious existence that is entrapped within worldly methodology and a heart/{seat of motivation} that is trained in extortion and greediness (taxing their congregations).
28th Comment – Peter states: charlatan Christian leaders are accursed children (of Satan/Adversary, John.8v38-58)!
23rd Allegory – adultery = A Christian publicly declared as being married to JCg, but freely chooses to get into bed with Satan, being the practices of The World – sourced by The Methodology of The World (sourced by The Father of The Lie).
24th Allegory – child = A Christian with little knowledge, or does not know how to accurately apply what they do know!
48th Reasoning – We must clearly recognise, charlatan Christian leaders are highly skilled in their persuasive speech – knowing The Bible “just that bit more - as required” than their congregations (and endeavouring to “keep it that way”) and thus will spin “The Word of God” so they can extort worldly dues (of whatever they choose, position, glory, pomp, money, sex, etc.) from the innocent congregational members who themselves are trying to come to Yahweh – but are not accurately taught “how they are to truly fulfil Yahweh's Desire”!

The problem charlatan Christian leaders have, is they do not know nor understand The Bible - to my level!

25th ‘Allegory’ – “soul” = the “conscious existence of a reasoning entity” (I realise this is not an allegory but a very necessary definition because of the utter foolishness spoken by people claiming to know – but obviously do not know!) Please see glossary and dissertations on this word within this website – that clearly explain what the word really means!

2Pet. 2v12 og this/that (specifically) And {in that manner}/likewise/as {not thoughtful}/irrational/brute/unreasonable
 2Pet. 2v12 og (the) {living things}/animals/beasts (the) “physical”/natural/instinctive/{the norm}
 2Pet. 2v12 og (the having been) {(process of) procreated/generated/beget}/regenerated/begotten
 2Pet. 2v12 og into/unto (the) capture/{be taken} also (the) ruin/corruption/destruction/perish,
 2Pet. 2v12 og in {to [= within] whom/which} (they are) {inclined not to know/understand}/{rather be ignorant}
 2Pet. 2v12 og (the) vilifying/{speaking impiously}/defaming/reviling,
 2Pet. 2v12 og in to the [= within] ruin/corruption/destruction/perish
 2Pet. 2v12 og {of them} (they will be) {spoiled entirely}/{totally destroyed/depraved/corrupted}/{utterly perished},
 2Pet. 2v12 And this specifically {in that manner}/as (self-indulgent worldly leaders behave as)
 the {not thoughtful}/irrational/unreasonable natural/instinctive (not conscious of the long-term implications of what is done)
 the {living things}/animals (irrational animals for “The Immediacy” with a mind)
 having been {(in the process of) procreation/generated}/begotten unto capture/{being taken} (captured by worldly methodology ...)
 also the ruin/destruction/perish, (that ultimately leads to The 2nd Death of Annihilation)
 within which the vilifying/defaming/reviling (a mind whose output brings disrepute to Yahweh in a sane mind)
 they are {inclined not to know/understand}/{rather be ignorant}, (these leaders choose to be ignorant over what they say/do)
 within the ruin/destruction/perishing (that is destroying their mental reasoning/sensibilities)
 will be their {total ruin}/{complete destruction}/{utter perishing}. (to ultimately yield The 2nd Death of annihilation.)

And this specifically in that manner as (This is “The Crux” of what I [Peter] am saying, regarding worldly reasoning “Leaders of Religion” (being) the irrational/unreasonable living things (not thoughtful animals, only interested in “The Immediacy”, no interest for the long-term) (Because quite simply if they were interested in “The Long-Term”, then they would teach “1st Century Christianity” by both word and deed) having been generated unto the capture (showing that while having access to God's Word, they still return to worldly methodology, 2Pet.2v10) also the ruin/destruction (that “worldly methodology” ultimately yields, unless [1] total repentance and [2] adherence to Yahweh's Methodology) within which the vilifying/defaming (what “The Word of God” [JC, Rev.19v13] should mean within a sane/reasoning mind of an atheist) they are inclined not to know (“Leaders of Religion” “prefer to be ignorant” to what “The Word of God” really means to reform their minds) within the ruin/destruction (being of which their mind operating upon “worldly methodology” [2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16] shall ultimately yield) will be their total ruin (“worldly methodology” will lead to complete destruction at “The 2nd Death”, unless personal reform firstly occurs).

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Let me rewrite this with additional wording to make it absolutely clear what Peter is teaching us.

And these (humans behaving in a worldly manner)

irrational/unreasoning {living things}/animals having been procreated unto capture (humans behaving naturally within this present worldly system – lustfully grow their mind to become captured by its universal methodology)

also the ruin/destruction/perish (when being captured by the present worldly methodology sourced by Satan to self-indulge over one's neighbour has no future, but certain annihilation),

within which the vilifying/defaming/reviling (the actions of these humans by the word/deed of their lifestyle is a statement of rebellion to what they know)

they are {inclined not to know/understand}/{rather be ignorant} (because they do know what they are supposed to be saying/doing - but freely choose to {not know}/ignore Yahweh's Methodology to edify one's neighbour in preference to their own indulgence),

within the ruin/destruction/perishing (being a worldly sourced methodology that destroys their mind/reasoning - as regards to the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire)

will be their {total ruin}/{complete destruction}/{utter perishing} (being their/The 2nd Death of annihilation).

We must clearly understand, Peter is speaking about “iniquity” (the iniquitous individual knows what is wrong but continues in the enjoyment of practising what they know is to be wrong - when it hurts the recipient of their actions).

Thus Peter is speaking about -

- Christians in the 1st part of their physical life (who are in the process of learning about JC) where JC becomes The Stumbling Stone (JC cannot be a stumbling stone to non-Christians – because JC does not presently exist to them, Rom.9v32-33, Matt.21v42-44, Luke.20v27-28).
- All resurrected humans (all non-Christians and all worldly Christians of [1] having failed to make the grade of “Sonship” in the 1st part of their physical life), who in the 2nd part of their physical life are to be educated in “The Word of God”, to be taught “Righteousness”.

Thus in (1) those Christians who are iniquitous (charlatan Christian leaders – behaving just as did Judas Iscariot with JC – being “The Word of God” – rejected for worldly self-indulgence [money for Judas, John.12v6]) when they “know The Truth” but freely choose to be ignorant of it in their lifestyle – preferring what The World can deliver, rather than what Yahweh can deliver in The Millennium. Their “focus of interest” is incorrect – preferring what worldly methodology delivers rather than what Yahweh's Methodology delivers to every individual within a society operating in the future paradise/park.

The results of this is “The 2nd Death” of annihilation – just as that given to Judas Iscariot (Matt.26v24, Mark.14v21, Acts.1v25, etc..) where, JC can only cover by atonement an innocent person to Yahweh’s Desire the once (see later), and not after “a rejection by blasphemy” (Mark.3v28-29). Thus absolutely contrary to what our errant worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians preach to their error (just because they cannot presently understand “Righteousness” – hence the reason for this website “FutureLife.Org” to clear their “unrighteous fog”) it must be firmly stated - JC cannot righteously cover us into “the eternity”, being any human who deliberately rebels against what they know JC has done for them by both word (as “The Word of God”) and deed (as “The Ransom Sacrifice” – Heb.6v4-6, 10v26-31), else this excuses sin and makes Yahweh look impotent (against Gen.2v17)! Please see “2 part life” in glossary where this is fully explained.

Thus as JC states

“To these people, JC becomes The Crushing Stone (being “The Standard” laid down) that condemns as iniquitous their behaviour”. Then likewise for those people of (2) above, who rebel against what JCg and his 144000 TCs are teaching to “The Resurrected World” (in the 2nd part of our physical life) – being Yahweh’s Methodology to care and edify our neighbour in preference to our possible self-indulgence. Those humans rebelling against this Methodology (now known) demonstrating “{inclined not to know/understand}/rather be ignorant}” and thus they reverting to the methodology of their former 1st part of their life (being that of Satan’s World) are likewise behaving like Judas Iscariot (and the charlatan Christian leaders – “of old”) and shall be equally annihilated out of this future society. Therefore stating it absolutely clearly (over the two epochs of time – 2nd and 3rd “Israel” when under “The 2nd Covenant”) - It must be clearly understood “{total ruin}/complete destruction}/utter perishing} (The 2nd Death of annihilation)” occurs when the specific individuals absolutely know “The Disclosing Truth” for both (1) our, and (2) society’s edification, but these individuals freely choose to blaspheme (“deny by rebellion”) precisely what they know. Exactly as Peter teaches us here

“They are {inclined not to know/understand}/rather be ignorant}” in their speech (driven by a rebellious mind). Always holding up that painted façade – to ensure “The Returns” keep flowing-in (being the reason why they prefer “Darkness” as “The Workers of Darkness”) because they want their private works/life hidden from public scrutiny/examination!

- 2Pet. 2v13 og (the [= they] will) tend/{take care of}/provide for}/carry off}/obtain/receive [middle voice, plural]
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the) {pay for services}/hire/reward/wages (of the) unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity,
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the) {to please}/(sensual) delight}/desire/lust/pleasure
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the) leading/commanding/deeming/considering/accounting/{ruling over}/thinking [middle voice]
 2Pet. 2v13 og the in (to the [= within]) day/{period of time}
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the){breaking (or to) enfeebling (the mind or body by indulgence)}/{effeminacies (i.e. luxury or debauchery)}/
 /{delicately/riotously livings}/indulgences
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the) {stains or blemishes}/defects/disgraces/spots also (the) flaws/blotted/{disgraced (person)}/blemishes,
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the) {revelling in}/sporting/pleasuring self}
 2Pet. 2v13 og in to the [= within] delusions/deceits/deceptions/seductions {of them}
 2Pet. 2v13 og (the) {being in good condition}/to be faring well or feast}/entertaining (sumptuously in) company with/
 /{revelling together}/feasting with} [passive middle voice, plural]
 2Pet. 2v13 og {to yourselves},
 2Pet. 2v13 (these people) being about to {carry off}/obtain/receive (these leaders shall [appropriately] take for themselves ...)
 the {pay for services}/reward/wages of unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity, (The Return for Unrighteousness ...)
 personally considering/thinking within the day ([adversely] reasoning upon The Knowledge [= Yahweh’s Daylight] ...)
 the {enfeebling the mind/body through indulgence}/delicately living to please the self}. (spiritual degeneration ...)
 the spots/blemishes also the flaws/disgraces (the persons) (through ever increasing spots and flaws in the spirit ...)
 the {revelling in}/pleasuring selves} within their delusions/deceits/seductions (self-pleasing their delusions ...)
 personally {entertaining in company with}/feasting with} yourselves, (over their bewitched audiences/acolytes!)

(These religious people knowing “The Word of God” – but refusing to live by it [2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16] therefore they become “iniquitous” ...)
 being about to obtain/receive (these “Leaders of Religion” shall obtain “what is equitable/righteous to what they sowed” [Gal.6v7] ...)
 the pay for (their worldly “professional”) services of unrighteousness/iniquity (to what Yahweh Desired of them to become “Sons of God”),
 (of which they) personally considering/thinking (“Leaders of Religion” dream-up these schemes upon which to self-indulge off devotees ...)
 the delicately living to please the self within the day (ensuring they have a pleasant life while they can get it [for “The Immediacy”]!)
 These people (have) the blemishes also flaws (within a spirit/personality/desires/traits that becomes so very worldly ...)
 pleasuring themselves within their seductions/deceits (living off the backs of their adoring, and yet, so very deluded devotees ...)
 (they) personally entertaining in company with yourselves (Brethren will have these charlatan Christian leaders coming up through the ranks.)

We are told, within and controlling these congregations are people “believing/claiming” by “Name” (because this is so easy) to be “Christians”, having presumptuous/feigned “belief” in JC, but their works disown this “belief” because they are not operating within JC’s “Character and Authority” (being so very difficult).

In fact by observation and righteous deduction it should be the other way around -

We should personally demonstrate our character and authority to be Christlike, and outside assessors (atheists) call us by name to be Christlike!

This verse tells us, these people love the indulgences sourced by The World, and as such, pollute/stain/blemish their mind and thus their heart/{seat of motivation} operates under worldly methodology to source further indulgence – this is circular and becomes habitual in its operation.

“Unrighteous/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity” - to what?

Is it to The World’s standards?

Obviously not – because they are so hopelessly twisted within the mind (compartmentalising their thoughts), being two minded living to The World (James.1v6-8) while pretending to represent Yahweh’s interests for the worldly gain from deluded devotees (because of Luke.16v3)!

Thus it is to Yahweh’s Standards as given by “The Word of God” (being “The Golden Standard” for “kingship” as precisely laid down by JC’s ministry/lifestyle – which itself can become “The Stumbling” [to worldly Christians] and “The Crushing” [to charlatan Christian leaders] “Stone”, Mat.21v42-44, Luke.20v17-18).

Consequently, Peter must only be speaking of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who are twisting God’s Word (for worldly return) in an “unrighteous/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquitous” manner, as to create confusion in what Yahweh truly desires to fulfil His “Plan for Human Salvation”. Where, we realise Yahweh requires sufficient TCs to fulfil Yahweh’s prophecy (Rev.14v1-4) – because in His Righteousness (to fulfil His prophecy) then He cannot righteously move forward into The Millennium until He has His 144000 TCs elected/selected from out of The Christian Nation of The Gospel Age. Else, he would be breaking His prophecy!

Furthermore, Peter is speaking of these leaders who are pleasuring themselves from what the Christian devotees can deliver – inasmuch he tells us these individuals are entertaining/feasting with you. Clearly these individuals are “establishing the pleasurable scene” thereby “enabling the self-indulgence to flow forth” (both ways)!

Our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians for obvious reasons, suggest this means scroungers coming to “Love-Feasts” (where food donated by the more wealthy Christians, is shared for the wellbeing and meeting of fellow Christians.

No! - It does not mean Roman style orgies).

This reasoning is entirely out of context with what Peter is teaching us, and we might reason this explanation is only given to take the spotlight off themselves as being “The Targets” of this verse! As with most of their “supposedly enlightened” thoughts, these concepts/ideas/muses should be utterly banished from out of our minds, we must “by-pass” them to come to Yahweh (Matt.23v13)! These leaders are entirely spiritually blind (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) as this website “FutureLife.Org” so clearly demonstrates within its righteous exegesis that wholly unlocks “The Word of God” ready for The Millennium (Matt.24v14)!

Therefore we continue into the next verse – all in context with the deeper theme – given by warning.

2Pet. 2v14 og (the) eyes/vision/sight (the) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having
2Pet. 2v14 og (the) replete/{full of}/{filled with}/bloated/sated (of the) adulteress/unfaithful/disloyal
2Pet. 2v14 og also {not settling down}/unrefraining/unceasing (of the) sin/fault/offence [or: (the) sins/faults/offences],
2Pet. 2v14 og (the) entrapping/deluding/alluring/beguiling/enticing (the) breathings/lives/souls/{conscious existences}
2Pet. 2v14 og (the) {not set fast}/unstable/unfixed/vacillating/unconfirmed,
2Pet. 2v14 og (the) heart/{seat of motivation} (the having been) {practised naked (in the games)}/trained/exercised
2Pet. 2v14 og (to the) avarice/fraudulence/extortion/{covetous practices}/greediness
2Pet. 2v14 og (the) holding/taking/possessing/obtaining/having,
2Pet. 2v14 og (of the) imprecation/execration/curse (the) children/daughters/sons;
2Pet. 2v14 the having/possessing eyes/vision full of the adulteress (worldly methodology side-lines Yahweh's Methodology)
also {not settling down}/never ceasing} of the sin/fault/offence, (“Leaders of Religion” operating to worldly methodology)
the entrapping/deluding/enticing unstable/vacillating/unsettled breathings/souls/{conscious existences}, (enticing unstable lives ...)
the having/possessing the heart/{seat of motivation} (internally driven, based upon)
the having been trained/exercised in the {covetous practices}/extortion/greediness, (well trained in self-gratification)
the accursed children; (thus having learnt God's Word and yet gone their own way to be leaders of new religious sects; 1John.2v18-20)

(These “Leaders of Religion”)

having eyes full of the adulteress (Instead of being married to Yahweh's Methodology, they play around with worldly methodology)
also never ceasing their sins/faults, (“Leaders of Religion” operating according to worldly methodology [self-indulge to neighbour's hurt]),
the entrapping/enticing unstable/unsettled lives/souls (luring innocent spiritual children having no bedrock of “1st Century Christianity”)
 (“Leaders of Religion” teach “worldly Christianity” to spiritually starving people, to prey off them like wolves [Matt.7v12-15, Acts.20v29])
(The “Leaders of Religion” ...)
having the heart (seat of motivation) having been exercised in the extortion/greediness (“to take” from their spiritual dependants!)
 (“Professional” “Leaders of Religion” have no other means of physically existing, except by exchanging “Religion” for “money”!)
 (“He who pays the piper, calls the tune”. “Leaders of Religion” give to The World, what The World wants to hear [Matt.6v24].)
(These) cursed children (these “Leaders of Religion” are supposed to be “spiritually learned”, but they only take to their own understanding)
 (“Children” inasmuch these leaders are “spiritually ignorant” to Yahweh's Desire, but pretend to represent His Interests for a worldly return)
 (“Cursed” inasmuch these leaders are leading Mankind away from wholly fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, and are actively delaying His Plan)

It must again be clearly understood, Peter is NOT speaking about non-Christians – because these non-Christians have no accurate knowledge of The Lord, nor be within these congregations to whom Peter is writing! It is the primary responsibility of “Christians” to be accurately teaching The World about “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity”, in precisely the one/same manner as did JC and his following apostles!
But already as we read in Gal.1v6-9, 3v1, 4v9,16, 5v7, Rom.16v17-18, 3John.9-10, etc., as a few examples show, huge swaths of Christians were being misled by new deviant Christian leaders, – so there were no Christian Leaders or congregational members competently teaching “The Word of God” to the non-Christians. Yet only some feigned message seeming “so sweet” and “wonderfully nice” to please the ears (2Tim.4v3-4) – that makes no impact upon atheists because (1) “righteous exegesis” is non-existent – and (2) the witnessed hypocrisy within Christendom is so rampant!
All those examples that occurred so close in time to JC's original teaching, and yet with almost 2000 years later, leaders of Christendom have had much time to “perfect the art of deviancy” in their teaching and further delay Yahweh's “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”!
The reason why this is done – is precisely what Peter is teaching us here -

It is the self-indulgent attitude (with a “pretence of good” things being done as “The Veneer” to keep everyone “happy”) by The Leaders misappropriating God's Word so they might personally gain worldly indulgence from the innocent congregations on the back of God's Word (by sequestering the honest contributions given by “the innocents” - just as did Judas [John.12v6])!

The point being, as I stated elsewhere, – “The Word of God” has not been imbued correctly (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16), and thus they are still behaving with The Methodology to indulge one's self – obviously not blatant accepted worldly crimes – but sufficient to be “committed crimes” against “The Golden/Kingly Standard” that JC had set for all people presuming themselves Christians! Noting Paul's instruction at 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12. It occurred then (Gal.1v6-8, 3v1, 1Thes.2v3-6, 1John.2v18, 4v1-3, 3John.v10, etc.) as forewarned by JC (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc.) in all time ever since; and, even more so today with the some 37,000+ deviant Christian sects spawned out into The World by the leaders implementing worldly methodology upon which to self-indulge within what The World deems acceptable!

BUT that is the point, all this is NOT what Yahweh considers acceptable – especially when it concerns His “Beautiful Word of Salvation” being stripped and desecrated by those leaders who fraudulently claim to come in His Name (but certainly not His Character nor His Authority)!

For this reason Peter calls these false teachers/leaders “cursed Children”, where, they are mentally still as children – because though they have access to “The Knowledge” – but sadly for them and their congregations, this “Knowledge” is suppressed so it cannot be correctly applied!

Thus rewriting the verse with additional words of explanation -

having eyes full of an adulteress (pretending to be a TC and the Bride of JC, but in reality, they are fornicating by lying in the bed with Satan's worldly methodology)

and never ceasing from sin (continuously fuelling their worldly desires),

entrapping unsettled {conscious existences} (innocent spiritual devotees succumbing to their leader's desires),

(these “Professional Leaders of Religion”) **having a heart exercised in greed** (to satisfy their desire for worldly focussed self-gratification),

accursed children (knowledgeable leaders choosing not to apply “The Knowledge” with fidelity within their life).

Thus their wanton ways attract weaker humans [a soul = conscious spiritual mind within a working physical body] and draw them into sinful works.

A note on “soul”. It absolutely does not mean what our errant worldly religious leaders teach us – all “tarred with the same brush” – deviant myths sourced by “The Spirit of The Air” (Eph.2v2) – being Satan's methodology – as the continuance of “The Lie” he gave to Eve back in The Garden of Eden If you eat of that tree you shall surely not die (Gen.3v4) – being directly contrary to what Yahweh stated (Gen.2v17)!

Thus Satan (as “The Father of The Lie” [John.8v44] and called “manslayer” = “death to humans”!) promotes this lie through whosoever wishes to fulfil Satan's desire to perpetuate this myth – “sin and you will not die” but have a “supposed soul” that wonders through “the ether” (by “going to heaven”)! By contrast, the Bible teaches this to be an absolute lie – and speaks of “The 2nd Death of Annihilation” (Rev.2v11, 20v6) and King

Solomon speaks of a living dog being more valuable than dead lion (Ecc.9v,4-5), Ezekiel stating that a sinful soul will die (loose conscious existence, Eze.18v4) and Paul stating the resurrection has not yet occurred (2Tim.2v17-18), etc.

So who is correct - Yahweh or Satan?

Moreover, who teaches to The World what Yahweh teaches, or what Satan teaches?

Furthermore, The Bible teaches us it is the spirit/personality/desires/traits operating within a functioning physical body that when combined, then forms "The Soul" (hence "to breathe"); – thus "soul" = "conscious existence". Please see "soul" in glossary and my dissertation on the subject elsewhere on this website.

Please also see James.1v6-8 where, we are taught Yahweh will not work with a two souled person – being an "unsettled soul" - thus Yahweh will not be operating with worldly Christian leaders who apparently have one foot in Yahweh's camp and their other foot in The World's camp.

Where "the foot in Yahweh's camp" is the hypocritical stance taken – because in reality, both feet are firmly planted in The World's camp!

Please also see 2Pet.2v22 that concludes this section on worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders.

29th Comment – In context, worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders have forsaken the {well placed}/true ways/progress and are personally {roaming from The Truth}/deceived/seduced away from fulfilling Yahweh's Desire.

49th Reasoning – These leaders are roaming away from what they know (as given in the Bible). It is twisted/bent/devalued so they might personally indulge (to varying levels) from what they can extract out of the congregations. Moreover, in the process they do not correctly instruct their congregations in the same manner as did The Apostles within their epistles.

33rd Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will accurately publicise/teach "The Word of God" in precisely the same manner as did JC and the apostles taught us so that all humans know how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire.

30th Comment – These type of Christian leaders are following the ways of the prophet (claimed to be of God) Balaam who himself agapao the {pay of services} of their unrighteousness to what Yahweh Desires for a specific individual.

50th Reasoning – When the fruits of these type of Christian leaders is carefully examined, then we realise the fruits are diseased when compared with what Yahweh Desires from out of The Gospel Age. Sadly these leaders have not the faintest idea what Yahweh Desires, and thus self-indulgent worldly "Returns" dominate the methodology within these people!

51st Reasoning – It must be clearly understood, these individuals know The Truth – but worldly methodology has more appeal than what The Methodology sourced by Yahweh will yield. A façade (with strings) will always be presented to give a charade of "The Almighty God" being worshipped most profusely – but is given as would a worldly leader desire.

31st Comment – It required the rebuke from a dumb ass in a man's voice to show the foolhardiness of the prophet.

32nd Comment – It was Yahweh using the ass a ventriloquist dummy to warn Balaam, – but Balaam ignored this advice and ultimately was murdered (dying) amongst those persons with whom he was working.

52nd Reasoning – We would think "Balaam" should have woken himself up from his stupidity by an obvious miracle (an ass speaking in a human voice) but Balaam "blasphemed against The HS" ("rebelled against Yahweh's spirit/desires").

Balaam deliberately choose to rebel against what he knew, likewise charlatan Christian leaders today, they internally know what they do is wrong by "working for the other side" - but prefer to do so – for "The Worldly Rewards"!

53rd Reasoning – Just as Balaam was killed alongside the leaders who worked against Yahweh's Israel, then likewise so will charlatan Christian leaders who are working against "The Spiritual Israel" (being, the 144000 TCs).

7th Prophecy – Charlatan Christian leaders placing worldly methodology (upon which to self-indulge) before/midst of Yahweh's methodology (to edify our neighbours to fulfil Yahweh's Desire) shall ultimately face death (while Balaam only faced "The 1st Death" = Asleep), charlatan Christian leaders will face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation (because they are living in the 2nd part of their spiritual life [being what JC gave us] and turned their back upon it (as did Judas).

2Pet. 2v15 og (the) {leaving down/behind}/abandoning/reserving/{have remaining}/forsaking

2Pet. 2v15 og the {well placed}/straight/level/true/{at once}/forthwith/immediately

2Pet. 2v15 og (the) way/journey/progress/mode/means/path

2Pet. 2v15 og (they) {caused to roam from safety/truth}/{were deceived/seduced}/wandered/{led astray}

2Pet. 2v15 og (the) {going the same way from}/{following out}/imitating/obeying/following

2Pet. 2v15 og to the [= in/with/by/on] way/journey/progress/mode/means/path

2Pet. 2v15 og of the Balaam/{(Mesopotamian – symbolic of a false teacher)}

2Pet. 2v15 og [the son] of the [father] Beor who/which/that (the) {pay for services}/hire/reward/wages

2Pet. 2v15 og (of the) unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity (he) {loved by principle}/{edifying love}/agapao,

Old Testament reference located at Num.22v5-41, 23v1-30, 24v1-24.

2Pet. 2v15 the {leaving behind}/forsaking (a freely chosen action)

the {well placed}/straight/true way/progress/path, (the required lifestyle to fulfil Yahweh's Desire)

they {caused to roam from truth}/deceived/seduced/{led astray}, (worldly methodology still ruled their mind)

following the ways/progress of the (Prophet) Balaam (the son) of Beor (Israel's Prophet who changed sides)

the person {loved by principle}/agapao (being driven by the mind) (to edify the self within The World)

the {pay of services}/hire/reward/wages of unrighteousness/injustice/wrongfulness/iniquity.

(not fulfilling Yahweh's Desire, but preferring to seek after worldly returns from devotees)

(these "Leaders of Religion")

leaving behind the well placed way/path (forsaking "The Route" JC laid for future "Sons of God", that must be exactly followed for "The Goal")

they (leaders of Religion") caused to roam from truth (preferring "The Results" that worldly methodology delivers),

following the ways of the (Prophet) Balaam (the son) of Beor (A prophet of Israel who then switched sides for money, and was eventually killed)

the person (who) loved by principal (driven by the mind to edify his fleshly existence)

the pay of services of unrighteousness/iniquity (seeking worldly returns from the deliberately misguided devotees!)

For the reader not knowing about Balaam, the son of Beor (that automatically begs the question - what have our worldly Christian leaders been teaching? – Because we are instructed by Paul to learn from the scriptures, 2Tim.3v15-17) then please read the citations in green text. He was originally a good prophet of Israel who effectively "changed sides" and "worked against Israel" with worldly forces for the sake of money – just like Judas (John.12v6).

Thus, again we have an example being used by The Apostles of someone (a respected prophet/leader) who knew The Truth and then forsook practising The Truth for the sake of worldly indulgence.

To “{leave behind}/forsaking” cannot be a reference to non-Christians – thus, the people of whom Peter is speaking must have known/understood JC – to then be in the position to “leave/forsake”. Obviously, non-Christians are not presently in that position!

Throughout The New Testament, JC and the Apostles teach it is through the operation of hypocrisy, deceit, delusions under which these people operate – **thus they must still think they are practising Christians!**

Furthermore, the apostles ask on our behalf “Who are leading you into these ways?” (Gal.1v6-8, 3v1, etc.)

If someone is leading, then by definition they must be “Leaders”! And if they are claiming to be “Christians” then we just put the two together and realise The Apostles (along with Peter) are telling us, these people are “Christian Leaders”! As I logically state elsewhere, Christian leaders (of the last some 2000 years) fall into the standard Gaussian Distribution applicable to any grouping, and thus we have the following crude separation -

1. The 144000 TCs to become future Sons of God (but not recognised by The World to be “their Christian leaders” but only seen to be as detritus/scum, 1Cor.4v13, as “The Last/Least” within society Matt.19v30, 20v16, Mark.10v31, Luke.13v30).
2. The vast majority mediocre leaders (spoken of at Luke.16v1-10 by warning) to be resurrected and then learn where they went wrong in their ministry/lifestyle (recognised by The World as acceptable Christian leaders) while being highly respected (as “The First/Most” within society) by The (Old) World.
3. The charlatan Christian leaders (absolutely beloved by millions of devoted followers) who deceive/ seduce these devotees with “sweet nothings”, giving soundbites to “please the ears” – so these leaders might indulge on what their “loving – the moment” devotees give to them. These specific leaders will follow the path Judas took (“iniquity” leading to “annihilation”) – JC cannot “atone to cover” them for the 2nd time (Heb.6v6, 10v26-31) – because they have utterly rejected what God’s Word (as JC really means to them).

These are hard words (John.6v60) – and will not make me popular (John.16v1-4) – but these words are thoroughly reasoned out of specifically what The Bible teaches us – and if I remained silent on this knowledge of which I have been freely given - then I would be condemned by Yahweh for remaining quiet (Eze.33v1-20) and I personally fear “Yahweh” far more than I fear “Man” (Luke.12v5), because when under unrighteous attack, the victim will press closer to their Crag, Yahweh (Ps.18v2,31,46, 28v1, 31v2-3, 62v2-7, 71v3, 89v26, 94v22, and hence by analogy Job.30v29)!

2Pet. 2v16 og (the) refutation/reproof/rebuke and (he [Balaam]) held/taken/possessed/obtained/had

2Pet. 2v16 og (of the) {pertaining to the self}/ {one’s own} (of the) {being contrary to the law}/transgression/iniquity,

2Pet. 2v16 og (the) {animal under the yoke}/donkey/ass (the) voiceless/mute/unmeaning/dumb/{without significance}

2Pet. 2v16 og in (of the) countenance/{human-being}/man

2Pet. 2v16 og (to the) disclosure/{a tone}/articulation/address/noise/sound/voice

2Pet. 2v16 og (the) {clearly/enlightening thinking}/ {uttering a clear sound}/proclaiming [middle voice, pass. aor.]

2Pet. 2v16 og (it) estop {prevented (by word or act)}/forbid/{kept from}/withstood/halted the [madness]

2Pet. 2v16 og of the prophet/{inspired teacher}/foreteller (the) {with misthinking}/insanity/foolhardiness/madness.

Old Testament reference located at Num.22v21-33, 31v8

2Pet. 2v16 and he (Balaam)

possessed/had/obtained the reproof/rebuke of his own transgression/iniquity,

the voiceless/mute/dumb donkey/ass in the {human being}/man’s disclosure/address/voice

the {uttering/speaking clearly}/proclaiming to prevent/forbid/halt

the misthinking/foolhardiness of the prophet/{inspired teacher} (to be following worldly gain).

And he (the Prophet Balaam)

had rebuke of his own iniquity (Balaam was warned about what he was doing was wrong in a very stark manner - hence he had no excuse)

the voiceless donkey clearly speaking (thus had to be an extra-terrestrial intervention warning - that should be heeded)

(Likewise “The Contents of The Bible” in its inter-relating structure can only be extra-terrestrially sourced [beyond the whit of Man]) (Christian scholars and theologians have “no excuse” not to take heed of this “extra-terrestrial intervention”)

in a human voice to prevent (by giving a warning in a human voice – not to proceed along this exceedingly errant course of action)

the foolhardiness of the prophet (likewise our worldly Christian leaders have The Bible, are likewise warned, and likewise they ignore it!)

(Actually our worldly Christian leaders are worse! They “Bend God’s Word” to excuse their actions that oppose Yahweh’s Desire!) (It is only by thoroughly knowing and understanding “Yahweh’s Desire for Mankind” that enables us to see through their actions!)

The crux of this verse within the context – is this, Yahweh gives warning for us to reform – before He acts upon rebellious people!

Why?

Because He is Righteous!

No entity in The Universe can righteously criticise His actions – that is why He speaks as He does at Rev.5v1-4. Please see my local commentaries.

Within this verse we should realise actually, it is Yahweh speaking as a ventriloquist through the donkey, in the same manner as did Satan through the allegory/representation of the serpent in “The Garden of Eden” to Eve (Gen3.v1-5, etc., noting the comments given at 2Cor.11v3, Rev.12v9).

We have read a whole chapter of where Peter is speaking about worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders, and now Peter gives (by explanation) of an Old Testament example of a person who was formally, a good prophet/leader of the people and initially represented Yahweh, but then turned against “Israel” and worked for “the other side” being the enemies of “Israel” for worldly gain (precisely as did Judas to The Worldly Authorities to remove The Man (Mark.14v10-11), also earlier to The People being what “The Word of God” meant (John.12v6).

This “worldly gain” can be anything that becomes the master to a worldly Christian leader replacing Yahweh as our Master (Matt.6v24, 22v20-21) - some of the many abused examples would be power/money/prestige/position/sex/{debilitating acts}/glory/leverage/etc. – specific to the particular trait weakness of the individual.

And the conclusion?

By warning, we are given this example of Balaam the prophet changing sides from Yahweh to The World for the sake of money (just like Judas John.12v6, Matt.27v3-4 being the price for a slave – of how JC presented himself to his creation of Mankind, unlike our leaders, preferring not to take this position). And in particular, we read in the cited reference (Num.31v8) where Balaam was subsequently put to death along with those worldly people working against Yahweh’s Israel. This typifies what will occur in the future to charlatan Christian leaders who “work against Yahweh’s spiritual Israel” (the 144000 TCs), being precisely why Peter wrote it in his epistle by way of warning to us.

I have really covered everything else in my commentaries to the other verses – and thus have no need to add more here.

33rd Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are dry/waterless fountains/springs.

Allegory – repeat - Dry places = Without water – resulting in death. Both (1) immediately physically and (2) ultimately spiritually, if refusing to imbue “the clean water” of “The Word of God” to reform our mind to be “Christlike”.

Allegory – repeat - water (in prophecy always) = Knowledge - that can either be good or bad depending upon the source.

26th Allegory – fountains = places where thirsty people (without knowledge) come to gain “knowledge”.

34th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are like “clouds”.

27th Allegory – clouds = giving the great appearance of being able to supply water (metaphorically “knowledge”), being from the sky/authority of the local heaven (and hence actually from Satan, Eph.2v2, 2Cor.5v17, 1John.5v19).

35th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are like clouds being blown around by a squall.

28th Allegory – squall = the breeze of The Air – being “The Spirit of The Air” covering The World = Satan’s methodology that covers The World (Eph.2v2), like the air filling our lungs, there is no escaping it’s all-persuasive influence. However it does not mean we should practice it – but rather, imbue within our mind “The Word of God” and this becomes “The Wisdom of God” in us, **if** (and only if) it is accurately applied within our lifestyle by imitating JC.

36th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are surrounded by a “gloom of obscurity”.

29th Allegory – gloom = a dire future that has no prospective worthy vista or righteous outcome.

30th Allegory – obscurity = not having The Light of God’s Word to accurately guide us in how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire. Whose advocates like to keep their private activities hidden away from public gaze/scrutiny/audit.

37th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are kept unto the ages (to be exposed at the end).

31st Allegory – kept unto the ages = the record of their actions incriminate them unto the ages (they choose not to reform)

38th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders proclaim over-swollen words of vanity.

54th Reasoning – Acts at two levels:-

1. They pretend to take the low position, but actually assume the high position on the back of God’s Word. (On the [false] presumption they have “Big Daddy” on their side)!
2. They purport to represent God – giving worthless soundbites, platitudes (over-swollen vanity)!

39th Warning – Worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders are entrapped within lusts of animalistic/carnal ,mind, where we see all forms of worldly gratification are taken, money/power/prestige/sex/{debilitating habits}/etc.

55th Reasoning – We witness all forms of worldly gratification are taken, money/power/prestige/sex/{debilitating habits}.

40th Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders lack moral discipline if, in just the least, they defraud their congregational members with a perverted/alluring God’s Word by shutting “The Door to Sonship” (Matt.23v13)!

56th Reasoning – As we witness, by pursuing worldly lusts, demonstrates their lack of moral discipline as set by “The Word of God” that has obviously made no impression upon their hearts/{seats of motivation} (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)!

41st Warning – Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders having escaped The World through The Knowledge gained from “The Word of God”, now they prefer to act in fraudulence/deceit/deception (to that required by Yahweh), by choosing to return to the World because “The Self-Indulgent Immediacy” is better than “the future perfected World”!

57th Reasoning – Having the good fortune to be receiving “The Word of God” that has set the mind and the heart free from the machinations of The World through “The Knowledge” gained from outside this World as sourced by Yahweh via JC as “The Word of God”, sadly, then JC’s parousia has been cast to one side in preference to what The World can yield!

58th Reasoning – Worryingly, worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders still maintain their positions over their flocks (and not JC’s flock) so they might continue to extract these worldly dues from the members of their congregations, they act in fraudulence/deceit/deception to what Yahweh really desires out of them and of the congregational members!

33rd Comment – To the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders was promised freedom from The Curse of Satan resulting from the practised machinations of The World, but rather they became slaves to ruin/destruction/annihilation. They freely choose worldly methodology that will lead to their annihilation unless they repent/reform before they die!

59th Reasoning – JC set them free by giving them “The Knowledge” by both words and deeds on how to behave, but they freely chose the road to annihilation because once entering the 2nd part of their spiritual life as given to them by JC’s ministry (Heb.6v6, 10v26-31) then they cannot throw that away with impunity. There is no other means of salvation, for once they die then they have no soul (being the correct definition of “soul” = “conscious existence”) within which to repent/reform – thus “Righteously” (unto the only route for salvation), they have become annihilated.

42nd Warning – Therefore the charlatan Christian leader having rejected “their Credit Life” given by JC, is in a worse state now as a declared “Christian” than before, as a practising non-Christian in present bondage to The World’s methodology having not used “their credit life” as freely given by JC’s [1] ministry and [2] ransom sacrifice..

60th Reasoning – As a practising non-Christian then they would, by right, have an automatic resurrection into The Millennium to learn “Righteousness” in paradise/park being Yahweh’s Methodology practised throughout and thus having a strong positive inducement to succeed (inasmuch the results of a perfect society are so inviting to a normal person to behave likewise and thus succeed). By contrast, a person having tasted of this “Knowledge for Salvation” now, by what JC demonstrated within his locality of Israel during his ministry and rejects this internally while pretending outwardly to advocate a warped form of it to The World, is a “rebellious hypocrite” and thus cannot be covered into this new world. They have become an outsider, like Judas, and sold what JC as “The Word of God” means to them!

34th Comment – Peter thus states: It is better for the charlatan Christian leader not to have recognised what JC really means to The World, than to have recognised “JC is the only means” of “Salvation for Mankind”, but then freely chooses to return to the animalistic lust of The World and not be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire for The Gospel Age.

35th Comment – Peter thus states: The charlatan Christian leaders have reverted away from the prescriptive command. What is “The Prescriptive Command” – sadly our worldly Christian leaders have not the faintest idea what it is!

32nd Allegory – The Prescriptive Command” = To accurately teach “The Word of God” of “1st Century Christianity” so Yahweh might achieve His 144000 future “Sons of God” to be elected/selected out of The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14) – then He can move to the next stage of His Most Righteous Plan to bring about “The Salvation of Mankind”. At the moment He is being thwarted by the errant teaching of His Word (but He knew this would occur and thus numbers and time-scales adjusted accordingly before humans existed on this planet, and thus are written down in prophecy).

34th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (apostles) will actively fulfil “The Prescriptive Command” to go out in The World and accurately teach “The Word of God” to the very best they are able (Mark.1v38, Matt.24v14) – for absolutely no return, except abuse and persecution from people/leaders shown to be “hypocrites”.

36th Comment – As Peter states: these worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders are apparently like the dog returning to its vomit or as the washed pig returning to wallow its own mud/filth.

33rd Allegory – dog/pig = worldly (or worse, charlatan) Christian leaders.

34th Allegory – vomit/mud = worldly methodology as sourced by Satan in rebellion to Yahweh’s (clean) Methodology.

35th Instruction – Once being in the fortunate position to have “The Word of God” operating within us, then do not reject it by reverting back to Worldly methodology, being the machinations witnessed to feed self-indulgence.

2Pet. 2v17 og these/them (specifically) {they are/be}

2Pet. 2v17 og (the) {gushing (plumply)}/founts/ {sources/supplies of (water/[= knowledge]/blood/enjoyment)}/fountains/wells

2Pet. 2v17 og (the) {not water}/waterless/dry/arid,

2Pet. 2v17 og (the) clouds under/through/inferior/below/by (the) whirlwind/squall/storm/tempest

2Pet. 2v17 og (the being) {pushed (as wind, with oars, demoniacal power)}/carried/driven/rowed [plural],

2Pet. 2v17 og {to whom/which} the {surrounded by a cloud}/gloom/blackness/darkness/mist

2Pet. 2v17 og of the shadiness/obscurity/darkness into/unto the ages/perpetuities/{Messianic periods}

2Pet. 2v17 og (it/same has been) {watched/guarded over loss/injury}/detained/maintained/{held fast}/kept.

2Pet. 2v17 them specifically {they (iniquitous Christian leaders) are}

the waterless/dry/arid {gushing supply}/{sources (of knowledge)}/fountains/springs, (not operating upon Yahweh’s Methodology ...)

the clouds being pushed/carried by the whirlwind/squall/storm, (Satan’s methodology as The Air we breathe (Eph.2v2)

{to whom} (Christian leaders deemed by Yahweh as being iniquitous)

the {surrounded by a cloud}/gloom/mist (their mind is completely surrounded by worldly methodology)

of the obscurity/darkness (they cannot see to put their foot straight (Jer.10v23) and hide their deeds from public examination)

has been detained/maintained/kept (these leaders have repeated placed themselves in this position away from Yahweh)

unto the ages/perpetuities. (over The 3 Epochs of “Israel”.)

they specifically (iniquitous Christian leaders [beloved by millions upon millions of devotees])

are the waterless fountains (they can only source zero “Knowledge” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”)

(Most importantly, they cannot yield “the next generation of TCs” of whom Yahweh needs to bring forth The 1st Resurrection and Millennium)

clouds (giving the appearance that water [Yahweh’s “Knowledge” of above] is forthcoming, but actually they yield “no water/knowledge”)

(they) being carried by the squall (their knowledge is blown about by “the spirit of the air” that we breath = “worldly methodology” [Eph.2v2])

to whom (those Christian leaders of whom Yahweh deems as being “iniquitous”)

the surrounded by a cloud (their mind is wholly enveloped within worldly methodology as being “their knowledge”, only to perpetuate “Religion”)

of the obscurity/darkness (they cannot see to put their foot correctly forward, and desire to have their private deeds hidden from public scrutiny)

(Because If The Public knew of these leaders' private lifestyle, then they would not receive the money/glory/honour they presently gain)

has been maintained/kept (these “Professional Leaders of Religion” do it unto themselves – and they freely choose not “to reform”)

unto the ages/perpetuities (over “The 3 Epochs of Israel”, and the iniquitous, unreformed people amongst them shall be annihilated at the end).

This whole verse is written in standard Bible allegory as I explain within the parenthesis.

“Water” by allegory is “life-giving” and that is specifically why in The Bible this terminology by allegory is used to mean “The Knowledge” on how we are to survive in Yahweh’s System. As they say “You can survive without air for 3 minutes, without water for 3 days, without food for 3 weeks”, showing that water is more important in our survival than is food.

Where by warning, James tells us, “water” can be clean (edifying for life) or dirty (poisonous for life) depending of “The Source” and moreover, both clean and dirty “water/knowledge” cannot come from the same source (James.3v11-12)!

This is how JC, as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) becomes to be “the life giving water so we might never become thirsty” (John.4v10-15) – being “The Knowledge” we must imbue so we precisely imitate him for eternal life (John.14v5-15) in Yahweh’s future Regime on this planet.

However, Peter here is teaching us, errant worldly Christian leaders (having access to the riches [signified by the purple clothing, purple dye being exceedingly costly in those days] of God’s Word) are not giving the accurate knowledge to their congregations (as food) as described in JC’s parable of “The Rich Man and Lazarus” (Luke.16v20-31). Because worldly Christian leaders are not giving “The Whole” of “The Word of God” to their congregations (but just tiny, “good as useless” snippets/soundbites), then Peter teaches us they have become as dry/arid places that are not “life supporting” – because “The Word of God” does not exist within the “plains of their occupation”!

Peter then extends his analogy to that of puffed-up clouds being large in appearance offering what is “a pretence of water/(knowledge)”, but are unstable, being blown about by the wind – where “The Wind” is signified as being “The Spirit of The Air” (Eph.2v2) whose methodology is ultimately sourced by Satan (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19).

“The Spirit of The Air” simply means “worldly methodology” expressed as “self-indulgence” or “self-gratification”, and thereby placing our neighbour’s edification (to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire as should be our primary aim, but sadly) into second position (hence Matt.6v24)!

And what is the result of this attitude?

These worldly Christian leaders have surrounded themselves within a dark/gloomy cloud, thereby having no access to the brilliant light of “The Word of God” to see how they might achieve “salvation”. They will be kicked-out of their “delusion” in the 2nd part of their physical life by being resurrected away from a position of leadership (Luke.20v16) as “The Most/First” in society, into a position of “The Least/Last” in society, so they might ideally learn where they went wrong, and then start behaving without hypocrisy to ideally achieve everlasting life within a perfected DNA fleshly body! Charlatan Christian leaders will not have this opportunity (because being like Judas in the first wave of humans to experience “The 2nd Death” of annihilation) – having totally forsaken JC rather than just misappropriating him. That is precisely why JC gave the warnings of what would personally occur to worldly Christian Leaders at Matt.8v12, 22v13, 24v51, 25v30, Luke.13v28 (please see my local commentaries).

Thus, Peter goes on to state -

“unto the ages having been kept”.

What does this mean?

Again this must be taken in context – equally knowing that Yahweh is “The Righteous God”, and thus everything is done fairly/equitably.

Therefore this does not mean Yahweh is forcing these individuals into darkness as our errant worldly Christian leaders self-indulgently presume refers to non-Christians. No! This is directed to worldly Christians themselves, being those specific individuals who freely place themselves in this position of darkness (being away from “The Light of Knowledge” sourced by Yahweh) by exercising a methodology that is alien to “The Methodology sourced by Yahweh” through JC (as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13) to positively yield the next generation of TCs.

Therefore unless they carry out severe personal reform, then they shall remain in darkness that shall ultimately result in “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation for iniquitous individuals, where Yahweh deems “iniquitous persons” to be those people who are -

1. Charlatan Christian Leaders (being like Judas Iscariot) during The Gospel Age who shall **never** be resurrected.
2. Those individuals of “The Resurrected World” refusing to reform their lifestyle (to start imitating JC) during The Millennium within a perfect paradise/park (under the dominion of JcG and the 144000 TCs co-equal “Sons of God”) shall be deemed iniquitous (because they have placed themselves in the same position as “The Charlatan Christian Leaders” – knowing “The Disclosing Truth”, but then having turned their back upon JC – by not imitating him).

This is precisely what The Bible teaches, but is **never** taught by our worldly Christian leaders during The Gospel Age, and they are thus deemed by Yahweh as being delinquent in their (supposed) “service of Him” (Luke.12v46-48), and by consequence must be dismissed from teaching “Righteousness” in the 2nd part of their physical life – precisely as JC warns in so many of his parables and teachings within The Gospels. Thus these people are warned, eternal death, being of their personal annihilation is always awaiting for people personally choosing not to reform away from “premeditated sin” – that becomes “iniquity” if the perpetrator knows it is wrong but continues in the enjoyment of committing this deliberate error!

2Pet. 2v18 og (the) {bulging over}/{more massive}/{over-swollen} [plural] [words] For
 2Pet. 2v18 og (of the) worthless/transientness/depravity/vanity
 2Pet. 2v18 og (the) {clearly/enlightening thinking}/{to be uttering a clear sound}/
 /{to be proclaiming} [plural, middle voiced],
 2Pet. 2v18 og (they) entrap/delude/allure/beguile/entice
 2Pet. 2v18 og in (to the [= within]) lusts/{forbidden desires/longings}/concupiscence
 2Pet. 2v18 og (of the) flesh/{animalistic/carnal minded},
 2Pet. 2v18 og in (to the [= within]) licentiousness/{lustful acts}/wantonness/{lacking moral discipline}/lewd
 2Pet. 2v18 og the (persons) really/certainly/clean/indeed/truly (the) {from/out of running}/escaping [plural]
 2Pet. 2v18 og the (persons) in (to the [= within]) fraudulence/deceit/deception/delusion/error
 2Pet. 2v18 og (the) overturning/returning/{busying one’s self}/behaving/conversing/deportment.
 2Pet. 2v18 For personally {uttering clear sound}/proclaiming (charlatan Christian leaders are great orators)
 the {bulging over}/{over swollen} (words) of the worthless/depravity/vanity,
 (giving endearing/bewitching, but worthless speeches)
 they entrap/delude/entice (charlatan Christian leaders entrap/delude/entice congregational members)
 within the lusts/{forbidden desires} (religious customs, speaking in tongues, slain in the spirit, pilgrimages, etc., practices)
 of the flesh/{animalistic/carnal mind}, (to excuse The Mind away from truly fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire)
 within the {lustful acts}/wantonness/{lacking moral discipline}, (that hankers after: “The Immediacy”)
 the people really/certainly/indeed escaping (these people having originally escaped worldly methodology now return to the)
 the people living/behaving/conversing within fraudulence/deceit/deception. (charlatan Christian leaders living in deceit.)

For (charlatan Christian leaders) personally proclaiming (with fine oratory to please the ears of the **millions** of expectant hopefuls)
 the over swollen (words) of worthlessness (giving endearing/bewitching soundbites to spiritually starving, and yet intoxicated children)
 they (charlatan Christian leaders) entrap/delude/entice (the minds of their congregational members, e.g. using the tool of irrational “emotion”)
 within the (spiritual) lusts (religious customs, speaking in tongues, slain in the spirit, pilgrimages, “feigned prophecies and miracles”, etc.,)
 of the animalistic mind (lusting after “The Immediacy” of a “good time” in the “supposed worship” of God [but Yahweh ignores all this])
 (Sadly these congregational members are taught to expect this sort of thing as being what Yahweh Wants! But No, He detests it!)
 (Precisely as Yahweh thought of “The 1st Epoch Israel”, Isa.1v11-21, Amos.5v20-23, etc.)
 within the lustful acts (being the ever-greater exaggerated pulls these charlatan Christian leaders use to draw more people to them),
 (Where The greater the “quantity” of people, then the greater the “worldly return” to The Leader from these duped devotees)
 the people (these leaders who themselves originally learned about “The Word of God” as given in The Bible)
 really escaping (having “The Opportunity” to escape from “worldly methodology” by becoming leaders and running with “The Word of God”)
 (actually become) the people (worldly [and worse charlatan] Christian leaders, as John saw occurring at 1John.2v18-19)
 behaving within fraudulence/deceit/deception (to what “The Word of God” should really mean within a hearkening/contrite mind.)

A 4th revision addition.

It should be noted the last part of the verse is angled differently to that inferred within standard worldly Bible translations.

My interpretation is to direct “The Responsibility” to where it should lay, – being that of The Leaders to change their stance.

Worldly translations, insipidly suggest the devotees are lacking moral direction and thus migrate away from Christianity!

My comment is this

Well obviously they would – because it takes “The Responsibility” away from The Leaders (as given in my interpretation)!

Thereby supposedly “letting them off the hook” of “Accountability” (as given in the worldly bible interpretation)!

However

Actually, it does not let these religious leaders off the hook, because the only reason why the weaker people are slipping away from
 “(worldly) Christianity” is because of the useless efforts of their “worldly Christian Leaders” **not** teaching “1st Century Christianity”!

Returning to my original commentary.

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

This verse is best explained with additional words added -

For with (great oratory by) **proclaiming {over swollen} words of vanity** (believing themselves knowledgeable and self-righteous in the [worldly] message taught),

they are entrapping within the lusts/{forbidden desires} of the {animalistic/carnal mind} (of all forms of worldly desires to satisfy self-indulgence in “The Pious Religious Sense” [this line is not just about sex or money]),

within the {lacking moral discipline} (actively participating in corruption against what “The Word of God” should mean within our mind),

the people indeed escaping (from the 1st part of their spiritual life – based upon worldly methodology, they then become)

the people behaving in fraudulence/deceit (worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders to what “The Word of God” should mean to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16).

Initially (some seven years ago when I wrote the very first commentary to this verse) I considered this verse to be speaking of new weak Christians escaping the worldly methodology from one from of “Religion”, who were then being seduced by shenanigans performed by worldly Christian leaders. Especially when reading the next verse in perhaps the manner as given in some standard bibles having faulty translations, where the errant presumed translation appears to be speaking of other people who are being misled by these fraudulent Christian leaders.

However, upon reflection and to be seeing The World through more mature eyes, seven years further on, then I now realise self-centred humans (having the driver to become “leaders”) can be so wrapped-up in their own-importance as to completely disregard all forms of “checks and balances” on their own sensibilities!

Therefore I now understand Peter is only speaking of worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders having “Responsibility”, who are so caught up in their reckless behaviour, they have seduced themselves within their own power, position and authority in which they presume to command over their (and not JCg’s) flock. They are taking upon themselves the same position as “The Prince of Tyrus” (Eze.28v1-21) of which the text is analogous to how Satan behaved in “The Garden of Eden” – having no humility and contriteness – **but taking for himself what belonged to Yahweh!** Thus as we read, Peter states -

These specific people/leaders were fortunate enough to come into contact with “The Word of God” (JCg) and thus were now in the position to truly/indeed escape from “worldly methodology” leading to death (being “The Curse” of which Satan has over us).

By analogy, these individuals became rich people with “The Knowledge” of which “The Word of God” gave to them, and thus by further analogy, as spiritually rich people we must give our spiritual riches freely away to those people who are spiritually poor in “God’s Word” so they too might become spiritually rich. This is the investment we are taught to make in JC’s parables as “The Faithful Stewards” with either 10, 5 or 1 **Talents** (as “Weights of Responsibility”) according to our ability to carry this responsibility (Matt.25v15). Furthermore, by investing correctly (by constantly working at it), to be making our wheat seed grow 30, 60 and 100 fold (Matt.13v23) then we become faithful in small things ready for “The Greater Responsibility” in The Millennium over 10 or 5 cities (Luke.19v12-19).

So perversely, “The Word of God” given in its most marvellous support structure throughout millennia, has made no impression upon these “Christian leaders” remaining “worldly” (2Tim.3v5, 1Titus.1v16, 2Pet.20-22), where “The Methodology of The World” for “The Immediacy” had not been vanquished from out of their mind, but rather it returned and now became the dominant master out of the two masters to be operating within these specific individuals (Matt.6v24, 22v20-22, please see all my cited local commentaries).

Therefore having “The Knowledge of Yahweh”, but sadly returning to The World’s Methodology, then these specific individuals had become as Peter tells us in this verse -

These people are fraudulent (ambassadors of Christ) because they are puffed up with “words of vanity” and become “entrapped by lusts of the flesh” (being of the present worldly methodology – “animal-like”) and by consequence, they have completely lost all sense of moral (to Yahweh’s Desire) discipline. They are effectively “short-changing” (as “Rogue Traders”) the members of their congregations by not giving completely what Yahweh Desires to be given to them.

Furthermore, naturally while operating within this state, then all this logic would be dismissed by our worldly religious leaders – because their world is this World and not that of Yahweh’s World administered by JCg (being “The Kingdom of God” operating within them now [Luke.17v21] as JCg’s presence/parousia) that will a world-wide reality within The Millennium (relatively very soon – approximately mid-21st Century)!

2Pet. 2v19 og (the) freedom/liberty {to them}

2Pet. 2v19 og (the) {announcing upon}/ {engaging (to do something)}/ {asserting (something respecting oneself)}/
/pledging/professing/ {(making) promise} [plural, middle voiced]

2Pet. 2v19 og they/(themselves) (the) slaves/{bond servants}

2Pet. 2v19 og (the) {beginning under}/ {coming into existence}/after/living/being [plural]

2Pet. 2v19 og of the ruin/corruption/destruction/perish,

2Pet. 2v19 og {to whom/which} for {some/any/certain person}

2Pet. 2v19 og (he/she been) {made worse}/vanquished/{rated lower}/inferior/overcome/subdued

2Pet. 2v19 og {in/with/by this}/ {the same} [person] also (he/she has been) {become enslaved}/ {entered bondage}.

2Pet. 2v19 personally {announcing upon}/pledging/{making promise} the freedom/liberty (of God’s Word) to them,

(these charlatan Christian leaders are supposed to be teaching people away from worldly methodology)

(but) they (charlatan Christian leaders are) the slaves/{bond servants} (having mind/actions controlled by an outside master)

(Only because these people are “of like mind” to the external master [personally choosing “not to reform to Yahweh’s Methodology”])

{beginning under}/ {coming into existence} (they have made the transition away from being saved from “The 1st Death”)

of the ruin/corruption/destruction/annihilation, (unto being subject to “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation)

for {to whom} {any person} (people deemed by Yahweh as being charlatan Christian leaders)

he/she been {made worse}/vanquished/subdued/overcome {with/by this}, (rejecting what JC means to change our methodology... ..)

then also he/she has {become enslaved}/ {entered bondage}. (fully enslaved to worldly methodology sourced by Satan.)

(charlatan Christian leaders)

personally making the promise (“The Word of God” [JC] can bring wonderful things to any Christian sect, by just “Believing JC existed”)

to them (the deluded devotees, where “God’s Word” is spun so it bares no resemblance to that given by JC by both word and deed, Rev.22v18-19)

(of) the freedom (to become a “Gospel of Excuses to remain human” - being “The Freedom” “not to adhere to The Strict Word of God”)

(hence) they (charlatan Christian leaders)

the slaves coming into existence of the ruin/destruction (what these leaders preach will only lead unto “The 2nd Death” of annihilation)

(These leaders preach a distorted form of God’s Word to please an animalistic mind, but do not teach how to become a future “Son of God”)

for to whom (any person taking upon themselves this position of “Responsibility” for God’s Word, James.3v1)

any person been {made worse}/overcome by this (course of action., to be personally rejecting “The Reform” that “God’s Word” can bring)

then also he/she has become enslaved (by “worldly methodology” for “The Immediacy” “to self-indulge to one’s neighbour’s hurt”).

The usual question -

What does this verse mean?

Peter is telling us -

1. It was to these people who became rich with God’s Word having “The Responsibility” to teach about “The Freedom” (John.8v32-36) from “The Curse of Satan” by precisely imitating JC, – where we all came into existence destined to ruin/destruction/annihilation. Therefore unless we personally reform ourselves to start precisely imitating JC, – being that it was he who became “The Ransom Sacrifice” to atone for our old 1st part of life and to cover our present existing life up to the end of The Millennium (after which we stand or fall in our choice to imitate JC, or not, for our ultimate salvation). Thus JC has given us a “2 part life” to enable salvation in the 2nd part of our life, else without this personal reform then we truly become subject to “The Curse of Satan” of which ultimately results in annihilation.
2. Peter now moves on in the same vein of which Paul warns in Heb.6v6, 10v26-31, to tell us further, that if we revert to be “indulging the self” to {become enslaved}/ {entered bondage} once again to the former methodology sourced by The World (being of our old self) then we are in this situation {made worse}/vanquished.
Hence the next few verses clearly amplify by example.

Thus JC told us -

“The truth (being how to adjust our lifestyle to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire) has set you free” (John.8v32-36) from the curse of death – as sourced by Satan.

Therefore we can further reason, once we have this truth to operate in humility/contriteness in our mission to be edifying our neighbour so they too might know why/how to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire and thus demonstrate we are imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle then we must never turn our back upon this new found knowledge accurately applied to become “Godly Wisdom” (meaning, “accurately applying The Word of God” in our life).

For as we are told here and in the next few verses – it shall be worse for us to return in our ways/paths to be operating in a “self-indulgent manner to the hurt of our neighbour” (being of “worldly methodology”).

The most important manner in which we show true *agapao* (edifying love) to our neighbour is to fulfil JC’s two laws (Mark.12v30-31).

This means we fulfil Yahweh’s Desire by fulfilling these two laws is to accurately teach “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” to our neighbour so they too might have the opportunity to become a future “Son of God”. This is the highest achievement that any human might do in their expression of “Real Edifying Love” to their neighbour, – anything else is 2nd or 3rd best. Sadly none of this is taught by our worldly Christian leaders but much sycophancy in “a Gospel of Excuses to remain human” to please their devotees, and thus they too are delinquent to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire. Therefore showing their lack of “Real (Edifying) Love” to their neighbour – irrespective of how much they might prostrate themselves in front of the worldly publicity machine demonstrating lesser forms of worldly love (not given “simply”) – being “The Worldly Forms of Love” given to attract so much public attention and acclaim!

Thus Peter is teaching us -

Those people falling back to the desires of The World become enslaved to Satan who has conquered them by the lusts of his world (by operating according to his methodology) and we shall become annihilated (lost/perish/ruin/destruction) unless we personally reform to become found (as the lost sheep and prodigal son teach us at Luke.15v1-32).

JC (Matt.5v27-28, etc.) and apostles explain

It is not merely the act, but the nurtured desire in our mind to act in a worldly manner that condemns us as an individual.

The Crux of this verse is this

Peter warns future Christian leaders not to use “The Word of God” as “a Tool” to gain worldly return (driven by The Mind that is not reformed on God’s Word, and thus worldly “self-indulgence” remains dominant, 2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)!

Charlatan Christian leaders (as “Rogue Traders”) give a performance within which “The Worldly Mind” desires to participate, but what they teach and the manner in which they teach will never yield “The Reform of The Mind” to become precisely like JC. Therefore their teaching cannot yield “The Correct Material” for a position to become a future “Son of God”, and by consequence they cannot be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, inasmuch they or their devotees cannot achieve “The Goal for The Anointing” by Yahweh to become “The Future Heirs” (Rom.8v17, 23. by 1Cor.4v16, 11v1). Consequently these leaders become “Anti-Anointing” for “The Goal of Sonship”, meaning they are “Anti-Anointing/Christ” and thus “Antichrist”. These are precisely the same type of people/leaders forming the schisms of opposition to “1st Century Christianity” as John saw beginning to occur in his day at John.2v18-19, 4v1-3, just as Peter recognised in Ananias and Sapphira (Acts.5v1-9) being why he stamped on it so quickly after seeing them behaving as did Judas Iscariot to “The Word of God”. Hence JC’s warning given at Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32, etc.

Yahweh Desires these “Future Heirs” to personally increment forward His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” - and not to oppose it Matt.12v30 (hence my earlier citation in context [Matt.12v31-32])!

Please read all my cited local commentaries.

2Pet. 2v20 og if For (the having) {from/out of running}/escaped the defilements/foulness/pollutions
2Pet. 2v20 og of the World/Adornment/Decoration/Life
2Pet. 2v20 og in (to the) recognition/discernment/acknowledgement/knowledge/realisation of the lord/master
2Pet. 2v20 og also (the) deliverer/saviour (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed,
2Pet. 2v20 og {to these (persons/things)} and anew/{back once more}/furthermore/again
2Pet. 2v20 og (the being) entwined/{involved with}/{entangled (in/self/with)}
2Pet. 2v20 og (they are) {made worse}/vanquished/{rated lower}/inferior/overcome/{becoming less}/subdued,
2Pet. 2v20 og (it has) {become to be} {to them} the (things) farthest/final/{ends of}/lowest/uttermost/last
2Pet. 2v20 og (the) {more evil}/aggravated/sorer/worse [than] of the (things) foremost/beginning/best/chief/first/former.
2Pet. 2v20 For if the having escaped (if “The Word of God” has enabled our mind to break free)
the defilements/foulness/pollutions of The World (from the constraints of worldly methodology leading us to death)
within the recognition/discernment/realisation of the lord/master, (by [1] understanding The Word of God to free our mind)
also the deliverer/saviour Jesus Christ/Anointed, (by [2] JC freely giving us The Ransom Sacrifice for a 2 part life)
and to these (worldly) things anew/{back once more}/again (and yet we return to the same things normal worldly people do)
the being entwined/{involved with} (to become entangled with worldly methodology by excusing ourselves)
they are {made worse}/vanquished/subdued, (the future situation for us, has become much worse)
(and thus) it has {become to be} {to them} (where The Resultant for our future)
the final/last things aggravated/sorer/worse (has become much worse for us as individuals)
than of the beginning/first things. (than if we had not become a Christian in the first instance!)

For if (the charlatan Christian leaders [collectively beloved by millions upon millions of their devotees] Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23)
having escaped (through gaining “The Knowledge” of “The Word of God”, to be in the position to truly “know JC”)
the defilements/pollutions of the World (essentially - “worldly methodology” drives us “to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt”)
within the recognition/realisation of the lord/master (knowing how God’s Word is to wholly control our mind to freely edify our neighbour)
also the deliverer/saviour the Anointed Jesus ([1] Ministry to purify The Mind, [2] Ransom Sacrifice for a new body to yield a 2 part life)
and (then) being entwined in these (worldly) things again (by returning to worldly methodology under The Pretence it is “God’s Word”)
(Defaming God’s Word by twisting it to be acceptable to The World – so The World has supposedly no need to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle)
they (charlatan Christian leaders) are {made worse}/overcome (having been mentally vanquished “The 2nd Time” by worldly methodology)
(and thus) it has become to be the final things (of a person’s present existence, deliberately operating against what God’s Word teaches us)
aggravated/sorer/worse (people must absolutely not twist God’s Word to [1] excuse their actions, [2] as Tool to gain worldly return)
to them (iniquitous people [knowing better] who are deliberately working against Yahweh’s Desire [Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31, etc.])
than of the beginning things (a person’s position before becoming a “Christian” [in The View/Judgement of Yahweh, James.3v1]).
(A non-Christian has a better chance of eternal life [in The Millennium], but a charlatan Christian leader has no possibility of a future life.)
(Hence Paul’s comment to Timothy at 1Tim.1v20.)

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Let us understand what Peter is clearly telling us by adding a few more words -

For if (Christians – particularly the leaders [hence Luke.12v46-48])
having escaped the defilements of The World in the full knowledge of the lord/master, also the saviour Jesus Christ, and returned again to become involved with these worldly things (operating according to worldly methodology),
then they (self-proclaimed Christians professing to “believe in JC” [only for worldly gain from out their deluded devotees, Acts.20v29])
are {made worse}/vanquished (by desiring to follow the ways of the world)
and thus to them the final things (the Judgement upon a Christian deemed by Yahweh to be iniquitous and thus “annihilated” by never being resurrected)

become to be worse than of the first things (Judgement given upon a non-Christian who by definition cannot be deemed “iniquitous” and thus given an automatic resurrection into The Millennium).

As I usually state at this juncture, the reader will never have been given this understanding from our worldly Christian leaders because until this website “FutureLife.Org” became live to precisely explain Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan of Human Salvation”, then this explanation would never have registered within their mind! Because “Professional Leaders of Religion” choose not to understand it – inasmuch, it brings no worldly return! It is only by understanding all of this, that enables us to realise, “Professional Leaders of Religion” become utterly redundant to Yahweh’s “Master Plan for Human Salvation” – being the specific reason as to why The Scribes and Pharisees detested JC’s “1st Century Christian” teaching, hence John.11v47-53. JC taught of “The Goal” to become a future “Son of God”, and if this was not possible for any specific individual (failing this ideal requirement), then all “failing people” would be resurrected into the 2nd part of their physical life without caveat/distinction (1John.2v2, Matt.20v16, etc..) to have a final opportunity to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in paradise/park for a 1000 years (The Millennium) while covered by JC in his Death over “The Great Sabbath Day” (John.19v31, 20v1 equivalent to The Millennium [hence Mark.2v27-28]).

So where do “Professional Leaders of “Religion” stand within this teaching of “1st Century Christianity” as explained by JC and the apostles? (Mark.1v22, 38, Luke.4v16-19, John.7v15, etc.)

Obviously they know -

They cannot personally reach “The Goal”!

Moreover, everyone else knows these leaders cannot reach “The Goal” – by simply viewing their “hypocrisy” (Luke.12v1)!

Furthermore, if everyone was to be resurrected into a perfected environment for a final assay, then the populace had no need for “Professional Leaders of Religion” to “presumptuously intercede” on their behalf – because JC made all this possible by himself!
Therefore,

How could “Professional Leaders of Religion” as “The Minority”, make a living off the backs of “The Majority” peddling “Religion” when “1st Century Christianity” righteously explained by JC, meant “Leaders of Religion” were utterly unnecessary to society with regard to “Human Salvation” (or much else)!

Having explained why “Professional Leaders of Religion” detested “1st Century Christianity”, we can understand why they organised the persecution of so many martyrs driven by “The (real) Word of God” having been correctly explained - then we can understand why after the 2nd generation or so of TCs, this methodology “had” to morph into something that resembled “Religion”. Within Christianity’s new defiled state, the unscrupulous leaders of subsequent generations infiltrating “The Real Faith” could make a worldly return upon what is now “worldly Christianity” (as a subset of “Religion”) – being of what we now have covering the World today!

Now we know what has, and is occurring, – then we all have no excuse not to accurately teach to The World, – else we, as individuals, stand condemned for remaining silent!

Especially as we now continue with the next verse -

2Pet. 2v21 og (the) vigorous/stronger/better/nobler For whom/which/that {to them} not
2Pet. 2v21 og (to have) {known upon some mark}/recognised/{full acquaintance}/acknowledgement/perceived
2Pet. 2v21 og the way/journey/progress/mode/means/path of the righteousness/equality/justification,
2Pet. 2v21 og or/than/either/rather
2Pet. 2v21 og ([they] to the [having] had) {known upon some mark}/recognised/{fully acquainted}/
/acknowledged/perceived [plur. 2 aorist. act. part.]
2Pet. 2v21 og (to) revert/{come/go again}/convert/{re/turn around} {from/out of}
2Pet. 2v21 og of the {yielded up}/surrendered/delivered/betrayed/{cast over} {to them}
2Pet. 2v21 og (the) holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}
2Pet. 2v21 og (of the) {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept.
2Pet. 2v21 For which the better/nobler {to them}
not to have {known upon some mark}/recognised/{full acquaintance}
the way/journey/path of righteousness/equality/justification (to God’s Word),
rather/than they (having) had {known upon some mark}/recognised/{fully acquainted}
(and then) to revert/{turn around/away} {from out of}
of the holy/pure {authoritative prescription}/commandment delivered/{cast over} {to them}.

For which better/nobler (personally better for their immediate future [because at least they would have a resurrection into The Millennium])
to them (the charlatan Christian leaders of what may seem to be the “millions” we have within The World today)
not to have recognised/{full acquaintance} (if they knew nothing about “The Word of God” as given by JC [to then blaspheme against it])
the way/journey (of becoming a Christian leader [by learning how not to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire at a worldly seminary, Matt.23v15])
of the righteousness/equality (to “The Word of God” instructing us how to imitate JC, and thus we are To wholly reject “Religion” [Rev.18v4]),
rather/than (hence first part advises Best not to become a “Christian” - if we later reject what God’s Word really means [Matt.18v6, Luke.17v2])
they having had recognised/{full acquaintance} (and thus these leaders fully know what they are doing is wrong – hence “iniquitous”)
(and then) to revert/{turn around} from out of (by “rejecting what Yahweh’s Word means within The Mind” – thus rejecting internal reform)
(It must be clearly understood These people will put on the most wonderful external show of “love” to God and JC – but it is all “hypocrisy”)
(The reason why “hypocrisy” is practised, is they prefer not to have any other means of fleshly support [hence an “easy life”, Luke.16v3].)
of the pure/innocent/blameless (holy/{separate from this world of sin}) means “to have entirely rejected worldly methodology”)
commandment (as sourced by Yahweh through JC) delivered to them (these now charlatan Christian leaders)
(The Commandment is simply stated Precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to be spiritually sacrificing ourselves away from The World)

It is important to ask this question

What does this really mean, – is it what our worldly Christian leaders preach to us?

Absolutely not!

Because up till now they have not the faintest idea of what Yahweh’s Plan means – so how can they speak what Yahweh Desires to hear?

Let me explain precisely what Peter is teaching us (so they might start understanding and then begin to accurately teach “The Word of God”).

Peter is writing specifically to the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who have -

“{known upon some mark}/recognised/{full acquaintance} the way/journey of righteousness/equality/justification (to God’s Word)”

But who personally choose for self-indulgent reasons to freely -

“revert/{turn around/away} {from out of} of the holy/pure {authoritative prescription}/commandment delivered/{cast over} {to them}”

Consequently -

“better/nobler {to them} NOT to have” become fully acquainted with God’s Word.

The first thing we can conclude is this.

Peter is most certainly not writing about non-Christians – except that it goes better for them – because they are not fully acquainted with JC (as “The Word of God”) and thus do not have a commandment cast upon them (hence 1Tim.1v20 and elsewhere)!

There is much to untangle here (only because of so much present misinformation within The World today) being “the twisted nonsense” taught by our worldly Christian leaders (as I daily hear) with regard to Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”!

Firstly, we who know and understand The Bible immediately think of what JC taught us about Chorazin being a village lying near to JC’s headquarters at Capernaum (Matt.11v21, Luke.10v13) and other village members refusing (to imbue) “The Word of God” (Matt.10v15, Mark.6v11). Inasmuch, they knew precisely (1) who JC was – (2) what he represented – and they would have heard his sermons previously, also then having departed (John.6v66, when firstly having followed JC around the northern part of The Sea of Galilee after what occurred at John.6v1-24) – and yet they did not desire to imitate him – but rather choose to remain as Jews – beholden to what was to become the “defunct” Judaism – being “The Old Covenant”.

So what does this teach us?

Is it what our worldly Christian leaders preach to us?

The obvious answer is again No!

Because they never teach it to their congregations – else surely they would(?) - If they knew!

The point JC is making relates to “The Millennium” when the referenced people of Tyre/Sidon and Sodom/Gomorrah who presently (during what has become the 1st part of their life because of what JC did) had no knowledge of JC (as “The Word of God”) and thus they could only live according to what they knew that was according to “a conscience” (as Paul taught us at Rom.2v14).

By contrast, these villagers in the time of JC’s ministry, knew and then “reverted/{turned away}” from “The Word of God” are no different to the Christian leaders of The Gospel Age in their actions (if they return to worldly methodology).

Equally in the future, “The Word of God” will be the one/same “Word of God” in The Millennium (under The Rule of JCG) as it is in a declared Christian during The Gospel Age.

Thus what is different for a worldly focussed “Christian” in The Gospel Age (who should be, but is not, having “The Kingdom of God” operating within their mind, Luke.17v21) and the one/same “Christian” in The Millennium (where “The Kingdom of God” shall be required to operate in society for our ultimate salvation)?

The point being -

If a worldly Christian prefers the present worldly Methodology now during the Gospel Age, then he/she will have a propensity to prefer the old lifestyle and still hanker after it – just as did Lot’s wife, and Yahweh put her to instant death (Gen.19v26) as warning for us (obviously she shall be resurrected in The Millennium to learn “Righteousness”). But while Lot’s wife had no knowledge of JC, we Christians do have “The Knowledge”, and thus we are then living in the 2nd part of our spiritual life – while Lot’s wife was only living in the 1st part of her spiritual life. Consequently, righteously she will have a resurrection, but iniquitous Christians can only face “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation because they are living in the 2nd part of their spiritual life, and there is no 3rd part to our spiritual life!

JC only gave ONE ministry and ONE ransom sacrifice!

How many times do we want to sacrifice him for us to then continue our self-indulgent pleasure into the eternity?!

Can the reader understand this righteous logic?

Obviously non-Christians are in precisely the same position as were all the humans prior to JC’s ministry – they shall have an automatic free pass (given by JC) unto a resurrection to personally learn “Righteousness” in The Millennium.

Now rounding up “the obvious” within our thought processes – the people having had no “full knowledge” of JC during the 1st part of their physical life may quickly take up “The Word of God” when given the opportunity (in The Millennium) and thoroughly imbue “The Word of God” within themselves to precisely imitate JC, so they might continue the 2nd part of their physical life for an eternity. This would be “a resurrection unto (eternal) life” rather than ultimately “a resurrection to death (if ultimately they refuse to reform)”, being an important understanding of Rev.20v12-15, that is presently wholly unintelligible to our spiritually blind worldly Christian leaders (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39, as likewise unintelligible is Heb.11v35 in conjunction with Rev.20v6 to our leaders).

Let me move onto the 2nd aspect of this verse -

Once having “The Word of God” imbued within us – then we are instructed to be precisely imitating JC, which means we are to accurately teach “The Word of God” (“1st Century Christianity” [and not “worldly Christianity” that we have taught today]) to The World (Mark.1v36, Matt.24v14, 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, etc.). This becomes our instruction – let me quote Peter -

“to revert/{turn around/away} {from out of} of the holy/pure {authoritative prescription}/commandment delivered/{cast over} {to them}”.

Where, “to them” means all of us who come to “The Full Knowledge of JC”.

This should be “The Goal” of a Christian – to become a TC (precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle).

Firstly, our finger can point towards our present worldly Christian leaders – but in turn, this finger should then revolve and point back to all of us who claim to be “Christians” – to be personally taking upon ourselves this role of “Accountability, Ownership, and Responsibility”.

Furthermore, it is incumbent upon our Christian leaders to be exhorting us to fully learn “The Word of God” (Heb.5v12-14) and then start accurately teaching “The Knowledge” to our neighbours, for them to become like us who are fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (if we precisely imitate JC).

Sadly, because our leaders are certainly not imitating Paul to be imitating JC, to be exhorting us to be imitating Paul (1Cor.11v1) – then they are clearly not fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, and thus logically cannot be deemed to be TCs themselves, and thus cannot be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire!

These individuals who are therefore not representing “Yahweh’s Interests”, and by consequence, are people preferring what The World can deliver, rather than what Yahweh has Promised through Abraham to become “The Birthright” (Gen.25v30-34, hence Rom.9v13 quoting Mal.1v2-3) – being “The Fulfilment of The Promise” – that is to become “The Leaders of The Millennium” as “The Heirs” and future “Sons of God”.

Our worldly Christian Leaders are so stiff-necked, stubborn minded as not to realise that most of JC’s parables and illustrative warnings are pointing directly towards them! And certainly not to non-Christians! That is specifically why they shall be gnashing their teeth (Matt.8v12, etc.) upon their resurrection, when they realise they had “Sonship” in the palm of their hand - and yet they cast it aside like trash – hence by allegorical prophecy they are called “Esau” and the 144000 TCs precisely imitating JC are called “Jacob” by Yahweh stated by Paul at Rom.9v13, quoting Mal.1v2-3!

Furthermore, even worse for them – if these worldly Christian leaders “fall over the edge” (Matt.27v5, Acts.1v18-20) to become charlatan Christian leaders (as “rogue traders”) bending “God’s Word” to become a means to milk/fleece (tithe) their congregations of their worldly dues, then the latter condition (being “annihilation” at the end of their present life) will be worse for them if they had not even come into “The Real Faith!” – Because at least while “ignorant”, then they would have an opportunity for a resurrection to appreciate a society operating under JCG’s rule that may illicit personal “reform”.

That is specifically why JC taught us by illustration at Matt.18v6, Mark.9v42, Luke.17v2 of these “spiritual paedophiles”, and further, Paul’s teaching to Timothy at 1Tim.1v20, etc., (please see all my local commentaries).

Where, these cited references cannot be righteously explained by our worldly Christian theologian’s “supposed exegesis” (being only unrighteous hocus-pocus and mumbo-jumbo), but my given commentaries precisely/righteously explain exactly what Yahweh is teaching us, without any “mysteries” but all are given in “coherent understanding”.

The reader now starts to understand why Peter uses the two very graphic analogies in the next verse to push home his important message.

2Pet. 2v22 og (it has) {to walk/transpire together}/concur/{take place}/happened unto}/occurred And {to them}

2Pet. 2v22 og the [proverb] of the {true (as not concealing)}/truly/truthfully

2Pet. 2v22 og (the) {alongside of supposition}/{an adage}/{(an enigmatic or fictitious) illustration}/parable/proverb,

2Pet. 2v22 og (the) dog (the having) reverted/{come/go again}/converted/{re/turned around} into/unto

2Pet. 2v22 og the {pertaining to the self}/{one's own} (the) vomit/{food disgorged},
2Pet. 2v22 og also (the) hog/sow/pig (the) {bathed (the whole person)}/{whole body washed} [middle voice] into/unto
2Pet. 2v22 og (the) {effect of rolling around within}/{wallowing (in filth)} (of the) mud/mire.

Old Testament reference located at Prov.26v11.

2Pet. 2v22 And it has {transpired together}/{happened unto} {to them} (worldly Christian leaders returning to worldly methodology) of the truthful adage/proverb, (as by witnessed allegory in the animal kingdom)
the dog having reverted/returned unto {its own} vomit,
also the washed hog into the wallowing of the mud.

And the truthful adage has happened unto them (*charlatan* Christian leaders are precisely described by these two examples)
“The dog having returned unto its own vomit (a worldly reasoning mind within Christendom, operating according to worldly methodology) also the washed pig into the wallowing mud.” (As above, rejecting “The Power” of God’s Word to reform a recalcitrant mind.)
(*Charlatan* Christian leaders having been taught by God’s Word to reject “worldly methodology”, have publicly returned to it.)
 (“Publicly” inasmuch, they teach what The World wants and pays to hear, in direct contrast to what God’s Word teaches us “to publicise”)
(But unless we exactly know and wholly understand God’s Word, – then we will be deceived [Matt.24v24] and not recognise “the difference”!)

We must clearly understand, when worldly Christian leaders return to worldly methodology, then it does not mean they become criminals in a worldly sense, but sadly “Criminals to what Yahweh Desires of them!”

Therefore they will present themselves as being “the most wonderful” people from the outside when judged by “worldly standards”, by “worldly people”, but in reality they are internally motivated to misappropriate God’s Word so they might make a comfortable living (of whatever they personally desire – being The Driver to acquire worldly indulgence) by using God’s Word as a tool for their own ends!

God’s Word is being used as a tool “to sequester what truly belongs to Yahweh”!

That is specifically why it is so difficult for worldly and charlatan Christian leaders to be spotted by The Public generally, and especially to those people being mesmerized by their leader’s spiel and feigned “supposedly good” deeds as a cover – hence JC’s warning given at Matt.24v24-26, etc. Where we reason, they precisely do behave as “The Norm” with worldly people, and for that matter, as people generally of “Religion” throughout The World (including the eccentrics at one end of the Gaussian distribution) – but crucially none of these people behave as did The Apostles! Moreover, if we do not read The Bible to see and understand how/why JC and The Apostles behaved – then we will not be able to differentiate between an “Apostle” (“appointed [by Yahweh] to tell”) and a “person of Religion” (“appointed [by The World] to tell”)!

With my extensive knowledge of The Bible (of over 50,000 hours of personal study) I can spot a charlatan Christian leader before he/she even opens the mouth, only for my suspicions be confirmed as soon as he/she does open the mouth. How? Quite simply, by examining their persona beforehand. Therefore Peter states -

1. The dog representing a human who threw out worldly methodology as vomit by becoming a declared “Christian” – but then returns to the vomit of their worldly methodology while a self-proclaimed “Christian”.
2. The pig representing a human who washed themselves clean away from the dross of worldly methodology by “The Word of God” when they declared themselves to be a “Christian” - but then returns to the filthy worldly methodology while a self-proclaimed “Christian”.

As the reader can see, Peter is absolutely not speaking about non-Christians (as our worldly Christian theologians might peddle) – but rather, he is speaking specifically about people calling themselves “Christians” but are driven from inside to act under “The Driver of worldly methodology”.

Worldly methodology = to self-indulge to our neighbour’s expense/hurt.

Worldly Christian leaders self-indulge at their neighbour’s expense by not truly {edifying love} their congregations because they do not show their congregations the one/true path to become Yahweh’s Son at a personal level for each of the congregational members. This path is according to “The Required Standard” that Yahweh demands (for “Sonship” to attain “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs) being to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle (2Tim.2v5) in self-sacrifice. Thus they are demonstrably not correctly feeding their congregations (Luke.16v21) who thus become spiritually starved (when it comes to be personally fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire for “The Goal of Sonship”) and hence they are closing the door to “Sonship” (Matt.23v13). These leaders only behave like this to gain a large following of people from which to feed their worldly desires (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29)! Thus they present “The Wide Gate to destruction” (unless personal reform occurs in The Millennium – taught by a new regime under new management [“a new broom sweeps clean”]) – Mark.12v9, Luke.20v16) rather than “The Tight Gate” to (guaranteed everlasting) life as a “Son of God” ref. Matt.7v13-14.

Let me now leave the reader with something I wrote seven years earlier regarding this suite of verses -

What do the verses 20 to 22 really mean?

Peter is telling us - there are people “having the full knowledge of the Lord”.

These are baptised “Christians” having the complete understanding of the Lord. So these people are obviously at the highest positions within “The Christian Faith” – because they have the full knowledge, having been “supposedly educated” in seminaries, hence “mature Christians in the public eye” regarding “Religion”. These people would have the same knowledge as did Judas Iscariot, and many of these people would be working in the most select places in “The Christian Establishment” – just as did Judas. However, Peter tells us (recalling from his personal knowledge of Judas – having worked with Judas for 3 years), these leaders (as had been Judas) have been ensnared and entangled by the lusts/desires of The World (Matt.13v20-22). These “Prominent Christians” would be ensnared by any number of worldly desires – immorality, prestige, position, adoration, financial, drugs, leverage, debilitating habits, etc., the list is almost endless, because the satisfaction of personal self-gratification over-powers their original {phileo/attractive} love for The Gospel. By consequence, Satan, being the custodian god of this World (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) now becomes their master (2Pet.2v19), being precisely what JC taught us at Matt.6v24.

This has explained what has happened to whom.

Now what does the remaining part of the verse mean?

“then the last thing is worse than the first” Let us break this into two manageable bites.

1. What does “last thing” mean? Simply as it states, the last thing that is happening to you! This is not the works because these are the same in both instances and occur over a long period of time, so what is the “last thing”?

The “last thing” is “Death” at the end of the 1st part of our life. So Peter is speaking of “The Death” to occur to the individual.

2. So what does “worse than before” mean? It means again what it says – the 2nd condition is “a worse condition” than the 1st condition!

To what is the condition being applied? It is being applied to “Death”.

So how can one “Death” be worse than another “Death”?

This is where we turn to other places in The Bible and put the whole jigsaw puzzle together.

We are told “The 2nd Death” (Rev.2v11, 20v6) is worse than “The 1st Death” for the sole reason, JC died to atone all people (1John.2v2 with no caveats stated) over “The 1st Death” (to be “Asleep”), so they might have one second opportunity within which to learn “Righteousness”, by being resurrected into a perfectly organised World/paradise under the rule of JCg in The Millennium.

Thus “The 1st Death” is not “that bad” because we are all resurrected to learn “Righteousness” – “So Hay!” Not at all too bad!

Moreover, JC calls this “Asleep” in several places, one crucial example recalling from memory is John.11v11-15.

However, we are also told there is “The 2nd Death” on the horizon that will face us all at the end of The Millennium (except the TCs because they will have heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies – to quote “upon which The 2nd Death has no power” and thus suggests “immortality” Rev.2v11, 20v6).

We are also told that “The 2nd Death” is final, there is no return from “The 2nd Death”. “The 2nd Death” is our nemesis, our annihilation – where we lose all consciousness, and as a reasoning entity, we become a “total non-existence” (and certainly not the falsehoods preached by mainstream

Christianity and Islam about everlasting torture in a fiery hell – this is utter unrighteous nonsense! Obviously worldly Christian leaders do not understand the word “Righteousness” – else they would not teach such prattle!

We also have in Hebrews, James and Peter telling us, JC only died the once, and thus only covered our sins for a single cycle of events within our life up to our (The 1st) Death that now defines the time span for our works to be considered by Yahweh (based upon registration through baptism with JCG as “Christians”) on “The Worthiness” for a declared “Christian”. Being “The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement” (James.3v1) as to whether he/she precisely imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best of his/her ability (for absolutely no worldly return - except “abuse” John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v11-13). People of other worldly religions are outside all this because they have not “registered their commitment” to JCG through baptism. We righteously conclude they will be resurrected in The Millennium to learn the error of their former worldly (of Satan’s) religion (but lost all opportunity to go for “The Special Prize” of “Sonship to Yahweh”, within heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies. Consequently, these people are “just” resurrected back to “a like status” of Adam and Eve within perfected DNA fleshly bodies, prior to their sin – to something promised nothing more, and took upon themselves, nothing more). Hence wholly “Righteous”.

We however, as declared “Christians”, after baptism are also told, we are to take upon ourselves a new life (being the 2nd part of our spiritual life), because symbolically we have thrown away the old 1st part of our spiritual life and we are now living in active faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} in the 2nd part of what becomes a new life. This symbolically represents The Millennium period – being precisely why the TCs do not receive perfected DNA fleshly bodies (as does everyone else) upon resurrection, but rather heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies (1Cor.15v35-55, as JCG has now) because they passed through, just like JC, the 2nd symbolic death immediately after their 1st death. Moreover, having perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life (while in the 1st part of their physical life) as being “The New Creature” (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) within - built upon the metaphoric RNA of “The Word of God” (to become “The Presence/Parousia of JC” [Rev.19v13] operating within a TC [Luke.17v21]). Thus repeating (because this is so very important to understand)

We are supposed to be regenerated by “The Word of God” accurately imbued/inculcated to ultimately yield the HS (noting its correct composite definition) growing within us, as the new entity spawning the 2nd part of our spiritual life within the 1st part of our physical life in the metaphoric physical womb of this present World and of our physical {conscious existence}/soul.

This is “The Spiritual Gestation Period” during the 1st part of our physical life while perfecting the 2nd part of our spiritual life.

This new creation is being nurtured by our spirit/personality/desires/traits becoming the one/same as the HS (see glossary – because it most certainly does not mean what we are errantly told by our worldly Christian leaders) to then after our fleshly body death, to be ideally, physically Born Again into our future heavenly/spiritual/celestial incorruptible body at JCG’s 1st 2nd C when judged by Yahweh (in His “Special/Greater [1st] Judgement on only “Christians”). This most wonderful future is only available for those TCs who are righteous enough by validation (through works in the 1st part of their physical life imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to the very best they were able) to be collected by JCG at the start of The Millennium (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.11v11-13, etc.).

Now having explained “The Real Gospel” message of “1st Century Christianity”, the reader can now see those people having thrown away the 1st part of their spiritual life (lifestyle) to take on the 2nd part of their spiritual life (lifestyle) to simulate The Millennium now on Earth within their personal lives hence Luke.17v21) have nothing now upon which to fall back, when everything is based upon exercised belief in the very thing that is to save us as individuals has been personally cast aside! Else it is “Unrighteous”, and Yahweh is absolutely not “Unrighteous”!

JC only died the once – we are told that in numerous places.

So putting all this explanation together.

A person taking upon themselves the full knowledge of what “1st Century Christianity” really means within their life, through “baptism” is now living (by exercised works [James.2v16-26]) in faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} in JC as “The Word of God” in the 2nd part of their spiritual life. Where their metaphoric 1st death (at baptism, being a public declaration of rejection of “The Old Self”) being representative of the old spiritual mind and old fleshly body was thrown away at baptism for something much better and to enter “Paul’s race”, 1Cor.9v23-26 (noting we must run according to “The Rules” 2Tim.2v5 [of “precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle”]). The next “death” to occur at their fleshly death (again in symbolism to replicate the situation in The Millennium for the vast majority of humans) will be “The (their) 2nd Death” upon which we are told there is no return (because JC has not atoned/covered “The 2nd Death” – that “state of annihilation” is only “righteously” possible for “iniquitous” people, and “righteously” not possible for “ignorant” people).

Thus repeating the phrase -

“then the last thing is worse than the first” because those people having been baptised, and then become leading spokespeople in the worldly Christian Religion who distort God’s Word, carry out foul (in sight of Yahweh’s Eyes/Judgement) worldly practices -

“Will not be resurrected from the 1st part (and only) part of their present life!” Please see “2 part life” in glossary.

This righteously occurs because it is based upon their heart condition (their motivation/drive to do something) and thus the very basic question -

Do they put Yahweh first, or themselves first for self-gratification (Matt.6v24) – when they know “The Disclosing Truth”?

Again, this situation metaphorically replicates the situation facing all the resurrected humans (within their perfected DNA fleshly bodies) when they must make their final decision in The Millennium – when they know “The Truth” of “where both Methodologies have taken society” (when having known of a “good” society [= 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium] and “evil” society [= 1st part of their physical life]).

We realise this righteous situation of “The Final End Game” throws back in Satan’s face – his bewitching claim that we will know both good and evil (Gen.3v1-5)!

Yes! We have! And the successful people reverted to have Yahweh’s “Right to Rule our lives” – having rejected Satan!

This whole explanation shows Yahweh to be “The Most Glorious and Righteous in The Extreme” – the picture before us is truly “Magnificent” and wholly “Righteous” in its complete logic and vindication of “The Absolute Sovereign”, being Yahweh’s Ways operating within The Universe.

Absolutely ALL religions (including “worldly Christianity”) pale into “third rate” “B films” when compared with “1st Century Christianity” as originally taught and practised by JC and The Apostles!

How can I make such a “supposedly wild” claim?

Why?

Because with all due diligence I have investigated all the major world religions and now clearly understand, I have found them to be very wanting (deficient) – including the standard taught “Christian” religion, being a mere harlot to what Yahweh truly desires (Rev. chapters 8, 17, 18, and 19v2). It is my opinion based upon very careful examination of all presented reasoning within The World, that all religions in the World logically fail within themselves, and just have a superficial façade of “mystique” to draw people in – they look good on the outside with gold plating – say “all the right things”, but deep down they do not hold together either logically or righteously for “Universal Human Salvation”. They just logically “fall-apart” under persistent scrutiny, which is precisely why the “Professional Leaders of Religion” are afraid of interrogation and dissidents - because “Religion” is fundamentally flawed – it is not “Righteous” for every human who has existed within the last some 6000 years! Essentially, “Religion” consists of a bag of unconnected “planer ideas” (ignoring the “Time” dimension) promoted by the leaders of their respective edifices for their personal worldly gain, albeit financial and personal glory supported on the back of its devotees - to the ultimate glory of Satan (soon to be extinguished)!

Why are there all these different worldly religions?

Because in Satan’s World (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19), he desires to loose, and to hide, “The Disclosing Truth” from JCG’s creation (Gen.1v26, John.1v1-4, [please see my local commentaries]) in a load of counterfeit “Religion” to pull as many people as possible away from “The Real Thing” – and specifically why? This is all very thoroughly explained on “FutureLife.Org” (see also my commentaries at Rev.20v1-3, 10).

When we see the leaders of worldly Christianity now fawning themselves with other worldly religions, this clearly shows “the common denominator” behind “Religion” as presented by its representatives is “worldly methodology” as originally sourced by Satan (with a few nice lures thrown in for “supposed good measure” to entice deluded devotees)!

But in Revelations we are told this will occur – please see all my hundreds of local commentaries in a document of over 770,000 words.

It is incumbent upon me to freely expose all this through “detailed righteous exegesis” and allow The Reader to decide for him/herself – there is no coercion from my part – because I desire zero worldly return, one way or the other (goods or religious persecution)!

It is all freely given in full anonymity for the reader to gather this knowledge, with no strings attached to any person who is interested (Matt.11-14, being JC’s representative knocking at the door Rev.3v20, I having personally Matt.7v7-8)!

Yet if I did not put this work in, to freely disseminate this “Knowledge”, then Yahweh would condemn me as being “delinquent”! – He freely gave this Knowledge to me – and He expects me (no, “Demands of me”) to faithfully and freely pass it out into The World (Matt.24v14) as “a due Record” in “The Annals of Time” – unto “The Closure of The Gospel Age” that shall occur so soon (I suggest 2067 CE or even, earlier)! Amen.

37th Comment – Peter says this is the 2nd letter written to keep the recipients fully aroused in their sincere understanding.
36th Instruction – TCs will constantly keep arousing the members of JC’s flock to be in “{occupational effort}/labours” over “The Word of God” so they might also become TCs in their own right. This means to correctly learn “The Word of God”, then imbue it within us, – keep assaying it to ensure we gain full assurance within it and then practice what is stated within it. The last part is the most difficult, as we witness when observing/auditing our worldly Christian leaders!

37th Instruction – We are caused to remember what The Apostles state (and not what our worldly Christian leaders errantly state, the main subject of Peter’s 2nd letter, noting Gal.1v10-12) so we might personally fulfil “The Authoritative Prescription” issued by those specific individuals who do fulfil Yahweh’s Desire as directed by JC our saviour/master.

Allegory – repeat - The Prescriptive Command = To accurately teach “The Word of God” of “1st Century Christianity” so Yahweh might achieve His 144000 future “Sons of God” to be elected/selected out of The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14) – then He can move to the next stage of His Most Righteous Plan to bring about “The Salvation of Mankind”. At the moment He is being thwarted by the errant teaching of His Word (but He knew this would occur and thus numbers and time-scales adjusted accordingly before humans existed on this planet, and thus written down in prophecy).

Instruction – repeat - The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs (apostles) will actively fulfil “The Prescriptive Command” to go out in The World and accurately teach “The Word of God” to the very best they are able (Mark.1v38. Matt.24v14) – for absolutely no return, except abuse and persecution from people/leaders shown to be “hypocrites”.

Instruction – repeat - lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves exactly fulfil “The Master’s Commands/Desire”! If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

38th Instruction – JC is our saviour from “The 1st Death” (now “Asleep” because of JC’s Ransom Sacrifice) but he is most certainly not our saviour from “The 2nd Death”! We become our own personal saviour from The 2nd Death” by only “personally imitating our lord/master JC” as “The Word of God” wholly controlling our mind.

This is what our worldly and charlatan Christian leaders choose to ignore – because “personal reform” is too painful when they would be required to lead by example if they gave this knowledge out to their devotees!

2Pet. 3v1 og this/that (specifically) {even now}/already/{by this time} (the) {dearly/well-loved}/beloved [plural],

2Pet. 3v1 og (the) {second (in time/place/rank)}/afterward/again/2nd [epistle] {to yourselves}

2Pet. 3v1 og (I) write/scribe/engrave (the) {written message}/epistle/letter in {to [= within] whom/which}

2Pet. 3v1 og (I) {through resurrection}/{fully aroused}/{completely awoken} {of yourselves}

2Pet. 3v1 og in (to the [= within]) reminding/recollection/remembrance

2Pet. 3v1 og the {judged by sunlight}/{tested as genuine}/pure/sincere

2Pet. 3v1 og (the) {through deep thought}/{faculty of the mind working}/imagination/understanding,

2Pet. 3v1 The beloved (brethren),

already {this is specifically} the second letter I write {to yourselves}

{within which} I {fully aroused}/{completely awakened}

your {tested as genuine}/sincere the {deep thought}/{working mind}/understanding

within {a reminding}/recollection,

Beloved (brethren, [actively aiming to become TCs by precisely imitating JC, who himself taught “1st Century Christianity”]),

already this is specifically the second letter I (Peter) write to yourselves

within which (both epistles) I fully arouse your sincere deep thought (on the subject of “1st Century Christianity”)

(by means) within a reminding

In all the epistles, the apostles are constantly motivating, exhorting The Brethren (Christians diligently aiming to become TCs) to be pushing forward in understanding “The Real Gospel” of “1st Century Christianity” and be practising with fidelity what this “Knowledge” means within their life to be precisely imitating the apostles, just as the apostles imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.).

Does this occur in our worldly operating Christian groupings?

Except in reality, Yahweh would not like the congregational members to be behaving like their leaders – even if in the very unlikely event the worldly Christian leaders did ask their congregational members to start copying them (Matt.23v1-7) noting the warning comments in Rev.2v1+ to 3v22!

Therefore TCs must bypass/circumnavigate what the worldly recognised Christian leaders (1) state and (2) do – because they are misdirecting their congregations away from fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire – just as JC warned us at Matt.7v11-14, 23v13, 15, 23, et-al (as my compiled electronic “Concordance of Topics” will evidently show).

However, in saying this – there are a few Christian leaders who truly fulfil Yahweh’s Desire – these specific individuals can found to be exhorting their devotees to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle – to be intimately knowing The Bible (Heb.5v12-14, 2Tim.3v15-17) so they too might become teachers and instructors in their own ministry, to become the next generation of TCs. This truly fulfils Yahweh’s Desire – this is “True Worship” – not a performance of songs giving in a hypocritical manner (when analysing what is said against what is actually done)!

Sadly “Distortion and Myth”, “Smoke and Mirrors” is so ingrained within worldly Christian groupings for this “Distortion and Myth” to become “The Established Norm” over the many years, and an exhortation by me to behave in the manner I suggest will be received as being “unreasonable”!

But I ask -

What does “The Bible” teach us?

And for us to correctly answer that question, – then personally, we must intimately know “The Bible”!

Where this “Knowledge” must not go through “The Mincer” of Rev.22v18-19 within the minds of our worldly Christian leaders!

It seems upon an audit of their output, our worldly Christian leaders have no desire for us to gain “The Accurate Knowledge” (and thus do not teach it, nor exhort us to read a good quality Bible – several chapters daily) – else they shall become exposed by The Bible contents!

Keep the congregations “ignorant” (but feed exciting “titbits” having no substance) – and then devour them (by living off their backs)! This is practised “worldly methodology” operating throughout “Religion” - by its leaders (taking their position over their deluded devotees)!

2Pet. 3v2 og (to) {fix within the mind}/recollect/remember/{be mindful}
2Pet. 3v2 og of the (having been) predicted/{said already}/foretold/{spoken before}
2Pet. 3v2 og (of the) utterances/topics/narrations/words under/through/inferior/below/by
2Pet. 3v2 og of the holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}
2Pet. 3v2 og (of the) prophets/{inspired teachers}/foretellers,
2Pet. 3v2 og also of the [commandment] of the apostles/delegates/commissioners/{appointees to tell}
2Pet. 3v2 og {of/from us} (of the) {authoritative prescription}/commandment/injunction/precept of the lord/master
2Pet. 3v2 og also (of the) deliverer/saviour,
2Pet. 3v2 (that yourselves [Brethren]) to {fix within the mind}/remember
of the utterances/words having been predicted/{said before}
under/by of the holy/blameless prophets/{inspired teachers},
also of the {authoritative prescription}/commandment
of our (= via the) apostles/{appointees [by Yahweh] to tell}
of the lord/master, also of the deliverer/saviour.

(that yourselves [Brethren]) to fix within your mind
of the words having been predicted/{said before} by the blameless/innocent prophets
also of the commandment of our lord/master (JC [as “The Word of God”, Rev.19v13] wholly controls our mind)
also saviour/deliverer (from annihilation) (through) our apostles (“appointees [by Yahweh] to tell” “The Word of God”)

These holy individuals (inspired teachers) are not as The World (egged-on by worldly Christian leaders) determines as being “holy” (for examples “detainees” and/or as anchorites in monasteries/nunneries wasting their life away as regards to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, in fact they are “just self-indulging themselves to the long term hurt of their neighbour”) – because these apostles (TCs) of The Bible are “separate from this world of sin” that means they operate a lifestyle utterly alien to that sourced by terrestrial “worldly methodology”.
These TC individuals completely sacrifice their lifestyle to be away from the indulgences The World can offer and dedicate their life for no return as missionaries in the open world – perhaps in similar manner as did John Wesley, moving from person to person during the 18th century in England – but only Yahweh decides who is worthy of “Sonship”. Note I do not endorse what “Methodism” states - having as many errors in their doctrine as mainstream worldly Christian doctrine – but the point being, is that John was honestly driven to put himself out to promote “The Word of God” as best as he “knew how” to his neighbours for no worldly return. What subsequent generations of people did by misappropriating what John Westly laid down is between them and Yahweh!

We must not lock ourselves away in monasteries/nunneries in a self-indulgent manner of supposed piety – utter nonsense and humbug!

Think what would have occurred to “Christianity” if JC and the apostles behaved in the same manner as do monks and nuns!

These people merely present a worldly interpretation of “Religion” as a “self-indulgent to the hurt of their neighbour” piety (as we witness in “Religion” around the whole World).

We are taught to imitate Paul as he imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.), or are these more verses having passed through Rev.22v19 in “the bibles” of these monks’ and nuns’ mind?

We claiming to be “Christians” must operate under “{authoritative prescription}/commandment” from the apostles imitating JC, we are being constantly instructed to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle to “edify our neighbour” in our ministry to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire, specifically to combat what is spoken of by warning in the next verse regarding each “Epoch Israel”. This is precisely as JC said of The Pharisees by allegory of “The 1st Epoch Israel” given for our warning of what was to come – only because we did not precisely imitate JC to have his presence/parousia operating within us as “The Word of God” that must be accurately given to The World freely without hindrance – especially now at the forthcoming close of The Gospel Age. We must understand, when JC spoke of “The Pharisees” as he did, he was not “Shutting the gate after the horse had bolted” - because this “(1st) epoch of Israel” was drawing to a close, but rather he was giving his listeners (New Christians) a warning allegory of what was to come in The Gospel Age within “The 2nd Epoch Israel” (the Christian Nation).

Perhaps again I need to repeat what “lord and master” means, – likewise “deliverer and saviour” – because these words seem to have lost their meaning within “worldly Christianity”! What a regrettable state of affairs!

“Lord and Master” means

“The Knowledge of The Lord” (being what “The Lord intends for his slaves to personal do in their life”) is fully known absolutely and thoroughly replicated within our life, so what The Master Desires is fully expressed within our life.

Our will/desire is The Master’s Will/Desire (please see Matt.26v39, 42, Matt.21v28-31, Luke.17v7-9).

Only “supposing we know” (without previous validation) what “The New Master” wants – but not “absolutely knowing what the master truly wants” could lead in our death (2Sam.1v6-15) – likewise JC’s assessment of “The Fig Tree” at Matt.21v19-20, Mark.11v13-21.

All this knowledge makes for salutary reading and of personal reflection.

“Deliverer and Saviour” means

JC as “The Word of God” accurately expressed within his deportment to become “The Wisdom of God” gave us two things -

1. “The Ministry” to give us a 2 part spiritual life. This is to transport us from the 1st part of our spiritual life (of worldly methodology to self-indulge to our neighbour’s hurt) into the 2nd part of our spiritual life (Yahweh’s Methodology to edify our neighbour to our own hurt).
2. “The Ransom Sacrifice” to give us a 2 part physical life. This is to transport us from the 1st part of our physical life (being a corrupted fleshly body having a nominal 70 year existence) into the 2nd part of our physical life within a physical body that could last forever.

It must be clearly understood, while (2) requires nothing on our part – being a freely given gratuity by JC to become “The Means” that righteously enables Yahweh to make the 2nd part of our physical life possible, but the 2nd part of “The Bilateral Deal” NEVER taught by our worldly Christian leaders (for several obvious reasons) is “The Difficult Part” – being “The Bit” we all (as individuals) must do during our life – and thus becomes a personal responsibility!

“The Personal Responsibility” to achieve everlasting life is to carry out “The Required Reform” in our life (for most of us it will be over our 2 part physical life) so we are driven by “agapao” (within the mind) to deliver “agape” (within our lifestyle) where we have personally made “The Spiritual Transition/Transformation/Transfiguration” of our mind away from worldly methodology unto Yahweh’s Methodology, to be operating absolutely within our mind. Where we are precisely imitating JC’s lifestyle to the very best we are able – with absolutely no premeditated sin to be “self-indulging to our neighbour’s hurt”.

WHEN this is done, THEN we (as individuals) become acceptable to Yahweh for “everlasting life”.

The point of all this is, Yahweh desires our mind to be reformed for The Eternity – and absolutely not for us to be self-indulging ourselves in a presumptuous falsity that we are fulfilling The Master’s Desire (as errantly taught by our worldly Christian leaders who obviously do not really [edifying love]/agapao us - if they are not teaching us how we are to truly fulfil The Master’s Desire).

We realise that when “deluded”, and kept like that, then quite simply we are only fulfilling “The Desire” of our “Professional Leaders of Religion” having “got in the way” (Matt.23v13) for us to be truly fulfilling “The Desire of Yahweh” to become fully reformed repentant/humble/contrite human having a new mind being built upon “The Word of God”!

It is the lethargic acceptance of worldly methodology under “The Pretence” it is fulfilling “The Almighty God’s Desire” that condemns all “Professional Leaders of Religion” - being of their “Gospel of Excuses to remain Human” with the trinkets of “Religion” thrown in!

Let me disclose a secret to the reader;-

Yahweh desires no human to exist into The Eternity!

Yahweh only desires people who imitate JC to exist beyond The Millennium and on, into The Eternity!

Obviously none of this will be taught by our “Professional Leaders of Religion” because they are only after “Quantity” for more worldly return, but Yahweh is only after “Quality” so He might achieve His “Propesied Future 144000 Sons of God” to bring forth “The Next Stage of Human Salvation” in The Millennium! However, as I state elsewhere, this righteous understanding is wholly incomprehensible to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians, because they “choose not to understand”/“preferring to be ignorant” (“agnoeo”, StrongsTM = 50) due to the immediate personal consequences if they had to understand what all this means!

All this becomes obvious when fully understanding “The Word of God”, being Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”!

And then we move on to the next verse in context to this commentary -

8th Prophecy – Most importantly, “you” brethren are to absolutely know there will come amongst yourselves {false teachers}/mockers who personally travel/operate according to their own (animalistic/carnal) lusts.

61st Reasoning – It must be clearly understood (in context) Peter is speaking of worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders who are false teachers of “The Word of God” and are personally, mockers for what “The Word of God” means within society. Atheists are not false teachers regarding “The Word of God”, nor do they mock God’s Word, because they just ignore it, not knowing enough about it, to mock it – however they do mock/scoff at what worldly Christian leaders portray – being their nonsense/unrighteous exegesis and reprehensible shenanigans in their deportment!

62nd Reasoning – Moreover, the reason why worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders scoff at God’s Word in The Last Days of The Gospel Age, is because it hurts their self-indulgence. Two examples of this occurring in The Last Days being (1) “homosexual priests” and (2) “wives to priests” speaking out over mixed congregations, – where the advocates clearly ignore what God states in His Word on the subject, but bend/twist God’s Word in a vain attempt to justify what is not possible to justify!

35th Allegory – The Last Days = The Last Periods of Time = The End of The Gospel Age, being the last few decades or so of the 2000 some years of the Gospel Age being closed by world implosion, at the same time as Yahweh foreknew this worldly system would collapse due to unrestrained self-indulgence taken to excess by people with the power to do so!

9th Prophecy – Most importantly, “you” brethren are to absolutely know there will come amongst yourselves {false teachers}/mockers who personally output by their deportment: “Where is the Parousia of JCg?” (Luke.12v46-48)

63rd Reasoning – Our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders do not have the parousia of JCg within them because they have refused to abide by “The Word of God”, but twist what it means in their ministry/lifestyle, and thus JCg cannot operate within them (James.1v6-8). Thus their actions beg the question: “Where is the presence of JCg!”

38th Comment – Furthermore, Peter states: They have denied JC from the beginning of The Gospel Age (2nd Epoch Israel, 1John.2v18-19, Acts.20v29, 3John.9-10, etc..) where their spiritual fathers equally denied JC – being a repeat of what JC stated to the Pharisees (John.8v38-58, Matt.23v29-32) in “The 1st Epoch Israel”.

64th Reasoning – Peter states: “formation/creation”, which does not necessarily mean of Mankind, but rather the start of a new Epoch, particularly in context, it is “The 2nd Covenant” where we can grow the new spiritual creature within us based solely and entirely on JC as “The Word of God”, being The Pattern/Template/Exemplar (John.14v5-15).

36th Allegory – Fall asleep (always) = “The 1st Death” (wholly commutative). All humans have their “present life” atoned by JC, thereby righteously allowing for a “Resurrection” (but not for charlatan Christian leaders).

Note, without JC’s ransom sacrifice then there would be no resurrection for any human – but annihilation for all!

43rd Warning – Peter states: Charlatan Christian leaders are desirous to be ignorant of this knowledge, so “The Knowledge” is hidden (from Mankind) enabling the leaders to continue unchallenged within their own iniquity.

39th Comment – Peter continues by extension from of old, because from the heavens, earth and through water, where Yahweh has approved the use of “water” (where in geological terms “water over time is the most powerful”).

Allegory – repeat - water (in prophecy always) = Knowledge - that can either be good or bad depending upon the source.

Allegory – repeat - flood = “The Water covering the earth” represents “Yahweh’s Knowledge forced upon system/protocols supporting Mankind”, specifically when “The World Order” of whatever is overthrown by “Yahweh expressing His Desire to be made manifest within The Environment” (“HS”) to bring forth the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” in The Culmination.

40th Comment – Thus Peter states: Just as the people knew “The Word of God” (through the actions of Enoch and Noah, etc.) and rejected it in their lifestyle, then likewise, let this be a pattern for the people knowing “The Word of God” during The Gospel Age and equally reject it – they too shall be overwhelmed by “The Power of Yahweh” upon them!

44th Warning – The persons intimately knowing “God’s Word” and reject it by their actions (like those around Noah) will be destroyed – but because charlatan Christian leaders have rejected JC as The Word of God then they have no more covering, thus annihilated, but people before The Flood will be resurrected to learn “Righteousness” in The Millennium.

65th Reasoning – It must be understood, charlatan Christian leaders had “the flood” of baptism where “The Knowledge” of Yahweh overwhelmed them into the 2nd part of their spiritual life – another “flood” will annihilate them! This is what Peter is trying to explain by simile.

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan’s authority now, or JCg’s authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refers to Yahweh’s Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in many near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

37th Allegory – Earth (in prophecy) = Systems/procedures/protocols supporting Mankind, as physically does The Earth.

38th Allegory – Lost/Perished (always) = Ultimately means “The 2nd Death” of “annihilation/obliteration”, being of “no return to conscious existence” for an initial conscious reasoning entity.

2Pet. 3v3 og that/this/there/here (the) firstly/before/{at the beginning}/chiefly

2Pet. 3v3 og (the) {with certainty}/{absolutely knowing/understanding},

2Pet. 3v3 og because (they will) accompany/appear/bring/come [middle voice] over/upon/concerning

2Pet. 3v3 og (of the) farthest/final/{ends of}/lowest/uttermost/last of the days/{periods of time}

2Pet. 3v3 og (the) deriders/{false teachers}/mockers/scoffers, down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) the [lusts]

2Pet. 3v3 og {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own} {of them} (the) lusts/{forbidden desires/longings}/concupiscence

2Pet. 3v3 og (the) traversing/travelling/departing/journeying [plural, middle voice],

2Pet. 3v3 Firstly/Chiefly {with certainty}/{absolutely knowing} this,

because the deriders/{false teachers}/mockers/scoffers they will personally accompany/appear/come

over/upon/concerning the final/last days/{periods of time} (of The Gospel Age)

the personally travelling/journeying/going according to their own lusts/{forbidden desires},

Chiefly absolutely knowing this (most important warning)

Because the false teachers will personally come (within “worldly Christianity”)

concerning (= during) the last days (of “The Gospel Age”)

(the) personally travelling according to their own lusts (these “Leaders of Christendom” choose to “self-indulge”)

Again, we must ask ourselves, in context -

Of whom is Peter writing?

Obviously worldly Christians will state “Atheists”.

But is this really of whom Peter is writing?

The verse given within context is much more subtle than that!

Especially within this letter Peter states in the previous chapter (2Pet.2v1).

False teachers will come within these Christian congregations to give false instruction, to introduce surreptitiously disruptive sects.

As JC stated, these will be of differing flocks under the robbers (charlatan Christian leaders) with a luring false “God’s Word”, because the hirelings (standard worldly Christian leaders being “paid to do a job”) have no real care for the sheep (John.10v1-12)!

Consequently, we must ask ourselves

Why do atheists think as they do?

Because they look at “The Evidence” presented by “The Front Men/(Women)” and think it wholly deficient for a sane/reasoning mind!

Moreover

From where is “The Evidence” they witnessed, - sourced?

It clearly is **not** The Bible – because likewise with most (as JC implied of The Pharisees/Jews) worldly Christians – they do **not** read it!

(An observation based entirely upon what they preach – as my documented audits clearly expose to The Public.)

Therefore “The Evidence” witnessed by the atheists is being sourced by “Man” worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders and **not by Yahweh**, hence Paul’s exasperation at Gal.1v10-12 - what do you want me to teach, should it be from Man or from God?!

We witness -

1. The hypocrisy of their deeds.
2. “The Word of God” being bent/twisted to suit what was once maverick (but now common place) behaviour.
3. Wholly **unrighteous** exegesis being argued as supposedly “Reality sourced by Yahweh”!
4. Absurd myths completely counter to common sense – being taught as being supposedly “Sourced by The Almighty God”!
5. Six (or twelve) thousand year old earth and universe taught as supposed “fact” – when clearly it is **proven** fiction!

To be perfectly clear to the reader - if I believed the “downright utter nonsense” given to us by our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians then I would be an atheist myself!

However I have read The Bible many times and ripped apart the useless exegesis as given to us by our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians who demonstrably have **no care for the integrity of their subject matter** (when they teach “unrighteous nonsense”), and I can/do present a completely logical, but more importantly, a **righteous** explanation of what is occurring on this planet, in The Universe, being “something befitting” to be sourced from “The Almighty God”.

It is my understanding of “The Interlocking Righteous Knowledge” presented (as sourced by The Bible and not by useless “Religion”) that gives me **real** faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity} to what I now know and publicly teach on “FutureLife.Org” to untangle “the unrighteous nonsense” taught by our worldly Christian leaders beholden to “worldly Christianity”, being a subset to “Religion” as ultimately sourced by Satan!

It becomes my expressed duty to share this “Righteous Knowledge in wholly explained exegesis” to The World before it implodes under Mankind’s self-indulgence practised by those people with the power to exercise their “adversarial/satanic will/desire” over their neighbour, to their neighbour’s hurt!

So where am I going with this preamble?

The answer lays within Peter’s teaching to us within this verse, and in the expanded context of this verse -

Peter is speaking of -

Deriders/{false teachers}/mockers/scoffers.

Are these people, Atheists?

Well – actually - **No!**

We must clearly understand, atheists are **not** to be described as this type of person within the context – they just ignore everything about JC, and state JC or Yahweh do not exist! We may reason that in reality **if** the atheists are deriders, {false teachers} (only because they know **no** better), mockers and scoffers **then** these people are **NOT mockers/scoffers of the “Knowledge”** but rather, the atheists are “Scoffers of the worldly Christians themselves” being a judgment made upon the output of worldly Christians!

Because atheists have zero regard to Yahweh and JC – considering these Entities not to exist, where the only entities that exist **to the atheists** are the **worldly** Christians operating in an apparent stupor (which based upon my audit of worldly Christians, then I am inclined to agree with the atheists)!

So regarding Peter’s comment (in context), then of whom is Peter speaking?

Again, as I stated in the previous verses (all in context), it is our **worldly** Christian leaders who are -

“Deriders/{false teachers}/mockers/scoffers”.

Therefore it is the **worldly** Christian leaders who are deriders, {false teachers} (but **do** know better), mockers and scoffers **of “The Knowledge”** being of what “This Knowledge” **should be doing** within ourselves, inasmuch they are **falsely portraying** “The Word of God” to “The Public” as we have witnessed in the last few decades of “The 20th Century” and subsequent 21st Century that is to become **the last century** under Satan’s present control (to become “The Closure of The Gospel Age”).

They have twisted and distorted God's beautiful Word during this time of perhaps some 100 years so they might practice/excuse all forms of deviant behaviour upon which to indulge in worldly self-gratification (rather than to Yahweh's Gratification of achieving a perfected Society)! Furthermore, they have devalued what Yahweh Desires and given within His Word, so they might open "The Gate so wide" (Matt.7v13-14) as to let so many people in, to their ballooning congregations to become more than some 37000+ schisms of every deviant philosophy/creed to capture every type of a person's worldly aspirations. Precisely like the Hindu religion morphs into the local surroundings!

So "The Word of God" is manipulated to become "all things to all men" apparently "supposedly legitimised" by the word "love" that is presumptuously monopolised by the "Christian" Nation (over other religions and atheists) but the individuals do not really know what "agapao" (rather than the more commonly applied "eros") means in the application to be fulfilling Yahweh's Desire!

This is done so these "captured people" find what titivates their present worldly mindset – rather than being prepared to carry out absolutely necessary personal reform to start the conception of that new spiritual entity inside them – being created by "The Word of God" yielding the "HS" (= "The Word of God [requiring absolute knowledge of The Bible] fulfilled within a receptive individual" = "Yahweh's Desire made manifest within The Environment" by whatever means Yahweh chooses at the time).

The HS absolutely does not mean what our worldly Christian leaders, Evangelists, Pentecostals, and such-like deviant groupings "preach to us" to their error (by hijacking Bible text out of context) for which they will need to give account in The Millennium if fortunate enough to be resurrected – as only deemed by Yahweh.

The reader must absolutely understand "The Word of God" is sadly misappropriated by those people choosing to use God's Word as a tool to take "The First/Most" place within The World (over their fawning seduced/bewitched devotees, Gal.3v1) rather than "The Last/Least" place within society.

As Peter tells us (as before) -

"(personally) **travelling/journeying/going according {to their} own lusts/{forbidden desires}**"

Why?

Because "The Word of God" has not made the required impact to bring about reform within these individuals' minds (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16).

These people have personally rejected "The Power" of "The Word of God" (JC, Rev.19v13) to reform their minds to become "Christlike", by contrast, Saul embraced "God's Word" to become Paul and subsequently suffered for it because of "Religious Leaders", see Acts and 2Cor.11v24-28.

2Pet. 3v4 og also (the [persons/scoffers]) stating/exclaiming:

2Pet. 3v4 og What/Where (it) is the announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise of the

2Pet. 3v4 og {presence (through a TC during The Gospel Age)}/{coming (to a TC at the 1st 2nd C of JCG)} (of the) him [JCG]?

2Pet. 3v4 og off/away/separated/from {of whom/which} For the fathers/forebears

2Pet. 3v4 og (they) {fell asleep}/{lost consciousness}/slumbered/{1st Death}, all (things)

2Pet. 3v4 og {in this manner}/{after that}/likewise/as/so (it) {stays constantly}/{continues with}/remains

2Pet. 3v4 og off/away/separated/from

2Pet. 3v4 og (of the) beginning/extremity/corner/{commencement (in order/time/place/rank)}/originally/wholly/
/chief/power/principality/rule/leaders

2Pet. 3v4 og (of the) formation/{the Thing}/creation/ordnance.

2Pet. 3v4 also stating:

Where is the promise of his (JC) presence/coming? (When is JC coming to fulfil his promise?)

For separated/from {of which} the fathers {fell asleep}/lost consciousness/{1st Death} (For since the fathers fell asleep)

all things {continuing with}/remaining likewise off/from (everything has remained the same)

of the commencement/beginning of the formation/creation. (from since the beginning of creation [of these prophecies])

also (these charlatan Christian leaders, as false prophets) stating:-

Where is the promise of his (JC) parousia/presence/coming?

([1] these people have not JC's presence within them [= no real Word of God], [2] and hence not expecting "The 1st Resurrection" coming)

For since of which the fathers fell asleep (in "The 1st Death")

all things remaining likewise from of the beginning of the creation (see commentary).

(This is what these Christian leaders think inside towards JC, behaving precisely as did The Pharisees when having The Messiah in their midst!)

We have two options -

This verse could be argued as being "The Way of The Non-Christian World".

This would be a natural postulation sourced by worldly Christian leaders or -

Look deeper into the context of what Peter is speaking, for us to then realise, Peter is actually speaking of worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders – being their very-selves!

The Specific Word "Parousia" tells us, we can only be speaking of "Christians" inasmuch there are at least ten Greek words for "coming" (that could have been used) and only one Greek word that means both "presence" and "coming" together!

Therefore knowing precisely why the word "parousia" is used in these very specific locations, then we can understand the following -

Firstly "The (parousia)/Coming" of "The (parousia)/Presence" of "The Word of God" (JC, Rev.19v13) spiritually operating within a repentant, contrite/humble and receptive individual prepared to hearken to "The Knowledge".

Secondly At the awakening/rousing/resuscitating of "The 1st Resurrection" then "The Presence" of JC operating within a repentant, contrite/humble and receptive individual physically becomes "The Coming of JCG" (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44) to collect the transformed/transfigured 144000 TCs as the bride to become his metaphoric wife (Matt.20v1-12, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2, 9, etc.).

To get inside Peter's head to understand of what he is teaching us here by warning, means, we must place this verse within context.

Peter has not deviated away from warning us about worldly Christian leaders taking hold of "The Real Faith" of "1st Century Christianity" and changing it to become the "(blind) faith" of "worldly Christianity" of which we have wholly taught today (being a subset of "Religion") so the leaders can "make a nice worldly earner" of whatever they desire (money/power/glory/control/leverage/sex/etc.)! Then, when we understand this and realise further, Peter is exceedingly concerned about "The Driver" operating within these leaders should be brought out into "The Open" to the brethren who could be deflected away from what Peter, John and Paul had been teaching both verbally and by letter.

The question being Is "The Driver" inside the leader -

1. To use God's Word to elevate the leader's position in a worldly manner (by/of whatever), or -

2. To use God's Word to procreate the next generation of apostles as "The Fruitage of The Tree" (Matt.7v16-20, etc.).

In (1) we witness the glitzy self-indulgent emotional shows given as presumed worship to Yahweh (upon which He closed His eyes and ears, noting specifically what JC taught at Matt.6v5-7, and likewise to "The Old 1st Epoch Israel" at Amos.5v20-23, Isa.1v11-21).

Or in (2) the devotees are exhorted to work hard to be replacing "the minister" at an individual level in their personal service of true worship to The Lord of accurately publicising The Bible (as did JC, Mark.1v38) to their neighbour for no indulgent return – except pious religious worldly abuse (John.16v1-6, 2Tim.3v13-15, 1Cor.4v13, 2Cor.11v23-27, etc..) as we are called to imitate Paul as he imitated JC (1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12).

The people operating in (1) do not exercise within themselves “The Presence of JC” as “The Word of God” – because they do not care to know precisely what is contained within The Bible to even be in the position to understand what it really means (being disrespected as only a tool to use, enabling an extraction/extortion of worldly return for “The Service”).

Therefore these people are not worshipping God – but it is only a feigned “worship” (being that, - “The Intent” is worldly driven)! However those people of (2) are learning “The Word of God” (by intimately knowing The Bible – to use it as a working document) to have JC’s presence within them (Mark.1v36, Matt.24v14, etc.) because they are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle to yield the next generation of apostles for Yahweh’s Personal Glory within the minds of these new TCs (and subsequently for “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium). With that background of reasoning we can now enter this verse.

We can see through “The Pretence” of “worship” given by those people of (1), from what they do with their lives, demonstrably show these type of people as being the specific people described within this verse (especially typified by the son who said “yes”, but refused in action, Matt.21v28-32). They might publicly express such fervent regard for JC as a “name” – but they do not show his “character” or “authority” in what they do.

Because quite simply they do not know precisely what he did – because their worldly Christian leaders for self-indulgent reasons choose not to tell them! All being a degenerate circle as we now witness within The World at “The Close of The Gospel Age” – all as prophesied as being “a falling away” (2Thes.2v3, etc.).

Therefore though they might state with acute fervour they have “JC with/within them”, in actuality, their works condemn them as hypocrites! Consequently their works show them (by exposing the internal driver) to be asking the question -

Where is the promise of his presence/coming?

Noting specifically this is exactly what JC said at Luke.12v40-48 being those stewards over The Master’s House.

If these fervent (as deemed of themselves) “Christians” show themselves to operate in this manner, generation after generation, then it can be said of them

For since the fathers have fallen asleep all the same is continuing from The Beginning (with reference to “The 2nd Epoch of Israel”, and spiritually as those of “The 1st Epoch Israel” Matt.23v30-31).

Hence these leaders of “The 2nd Epoch Israel” (as equally those of “The 1st Epoch Israel” when speaking of The Messiah coming) become The Continuum out of which come “The Early Adopters” to be elected/chosen by Yahweh for the next stage of His “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” requiring the use of “The Millennium”.

So why this continuum, by reasoning at the worldly level?

Because those people of (1) have made no active difference within The World by not accurately teaching “The Word of God” for the recipients to then precisely understand what they should be doing to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire to bring-on the next generation of apostles (being those people “appointed by Yahweh to tell”, and not those people “appointed by The World to tell”). It is by this means Yahweh shall achieve His prophesied 144000 TCs ready to “roll-in” The Millennium, being “The Required next stage” of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan to bring about Human Salvation”.

Furthermore, because “The Early Adopters” have broken away as “The New Spiritual Israel” (leaving “The Fleshly Israel” of the respective worldly leaders of “Religion” for each of the two specific Epochs of Israel [operating under Satan’s rule, 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19] hence Gen.25v28-34) then these “Early Adopters” have exposed “The Differentiator” for “The Resurrected World” to realise these individuals are “worthy to rule” when Luke.12v2-3 occurs - further expressing Yahweh’s “Righteousness”.

Let me move on a bit to explain what JC’s presence/coming (“parousia”) really means within an individual -

The point being that JC has already spiritually come as “The Word of God” (Rev.19v13) to be operating as a presence within TCs precisely imitating him and he is seen to them as displayed in their actions, and hence they are ready for him physically coming at “The 1st Resurrection”, being his 1st 2nd C.

By contrast, JC has no presence and is thus not seen/perceived by those worldly people/Christians outside having rejected him (as “The Word of God”) to be operating within their department and thus they are not ready for “the thief in the night” being The Bridegroom coming to collect them (Matt.25v1-12) at his 1st 2nd C.

I leave a piece I wrote some seven years earlier -

The ironic point Peter is trying to make within his letter (as a comment to “their utter disbelief” [of forthcoming worldly Christian leaders]) is that JCg is already here in his presence within the TC only if they (worldly Christian leaders) were able to recognise this is possible through the correct heart condition (seat of motivation/driver to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire).

Clearly, Peter is further showing the deviant people (worldly Christian leaders) have not seen JCg’s coming (as they term it), because they have blocked-off JCg (having shut the door, Rev.3v20) from coming to them and operating within them as a presence (being the “agapao” driver) to yield works commensurate to that of JC and The Apostles. By contrast, because JCg is operating within the TC as “The Word of God”, then this yields Yahweh’s HS (being of its composite definition) within the TC, and by consequence this “presence” becomes seen/recognised by the TC internally to be outwardly active upon this “Knowledge”.

Then, worldly people see this “presence” of JCg within the TC as “The Fruits of the HS” and their active/accurate ministry work taking nothing from The World (because what else is their driver? Especially when they only receive abuse from pious religious people)!

The TC becomes “The Temple of God” having been refined (1Cor.3v13, 16), and these TCs become a source for worldly people (spiritual children in “knowledge”) to come upon these “temples” – so they too might come to learn about Yahweh. Therefore to reaffirm, in this manner the TC’s soul (= conscious mind within an operating body) becomes “The Temple of God”. The Temple is not God, nor is the TC, but worldly people come to this TC (as a temple of God) to discover and learn “how to truly know Yahweh”, and from this knowledge, are then in the position to accurately worship Yahweh by living a now righteous life that precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Hopefully this has explained certain loose ends in Biblical terminology.

2Pet. 3v5 og (it is) {laying hidden}/unwittingly/{being ignorant of}/unawares/unknowingly For

2Pet. 3v5 og them that/{this/there/here (the [they] be) determining/{delighting in}/desiring/{being pleased} [plural]

2Pet. 3v5 og because (the) {zones above the land/earth}/heavens

2Pet. 3v5 og were {from past}/of old times}/out a long while ago},

2Pet. 3v5 og also (the) Earth/land/province/country/region {from/out of} (of the) {water (as if splashing/rainy)},

2Pet. 3v5 og also through (reason of) (of the) {water (as if splashing/rainy)}

2Pet. 3v5 og (the having) {set together}/introduced favourably}/approved/commended/exhibited to the [word]

2Pet. 3v5 og of the God [Yahweh] (to the) word/sayings/topics/reasoning,

2Pet. 3v5 For this (knowledge of JC as “The Word of God” and of his “parousia” operating within us)

(they) be determining/desiring it is {laying hidden}/unknown (to) them (to be preferring the World as it presently stands)

because the heavens were of old times, (what Yahweh has decreed from old [beginning of prophecy])

also the earth {from out of} the water, (the systems/protocols came from out of “knowledge”)

also through reason of the water the having approved/commended (where all knowledge is substantiated/approved)

by The Word of the God (Yahweh), (by The Word of God [JC], being the knowledge of what he has done for us)

For this (knowledge of JC as “The Word of God” and his “parousia” comprising of its two parts [1] spiritual presence, and [2] physical coming) they be determining/delighting (within the present World, and what The Present World can give to them to feed their flesh and animalistic mind)

it is laying hidden to them (worldly [and worse, charlatan] Christian leaders, not truly having the presence, and thus not expecting the coming)
(It must be clearly understood, these leaders give “the sales spiel” because it funds their physical existence – but they are spiritually dead)
(They are spiritually dead about Yahweh’s Plan for Human Salvation because they NEVER teach it, in the manner as taught by FutureLife.Org
(FutureLife.Org is only teaching what The Bible teaches throughout both The Old and New Testaments! So, what is their excuse?)
because the Heavens (being The Authority of Yahweh) were of old times (Peter’s “play on words” – these leaders not recognising Yahweh)
also the Earth (= systems/protocols/procedures) from out of the water (“The Knowledge”, Peter’s “play on words” again of the flood)
also through reason of the water (= [1] knowledge, [2] flood)
having approved/commended The Word of the God (JC giving “The Knowledge” over The Known World [as did The Flood] proves Yahweh)

Again we must ask -

What does this verse truly mean within context of the surrounding verses?

Firstly, we must wholly ignore everything our worldly Christian theologians may write about this verse in their commentaries (if they dare write anything at all) – they will write “worldly bunkum” because they do not understand the standard Bible analogies that Peter calls upon to underwrite his reasoning! (An aside, many scholars do not even think Peter wrote this letter – so best ignore what they output, noting James.3v11-12.)
It must be clearly understood, Peter (and all the apostles – Rom.16v17-18) is not speaking out against all worldly Christians – because the vast majority are sincerely trying to come to The Lord, but they do not know what to do to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, being wholly misguided by their leaders, blocking the innocent spiritual children’s route to Yahweh (Matt.23v13)!

However Peter and the apostles are speaking out against the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders operating under a hidden agenda – being that of not truly representing Yahweh correctly to The People, but rather they are using “The Word of God” as a tool upon which they might self-indulge out of the flock upon which they feed (Matt.7v15, Luke.10v3, Acts.20v29, etc.).

This is “The Hypocrisy” of which JC spoke (Matt.6v2-5, Luke.11v44, as stated by JC – Mark.8v15, where “leaven” means “hypocrisy”, Luke.12v1) that runs through worldly “professional” religious leaders throughout all time - since the very beginning of time. Different faces, different worldly religions, but precisely the one/same mindset takes the various positions within the worldly focussed edifice throughout all time within Satan’s Worldly System (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19). That is precisely why it is only Yahweh Who is selecting/electing out a grouping of people (1Pet.2v9) who do not take “The Most/First/High” position in this World, but rather those people taking “The Least/Last/Lowest” position within this present World because their mindset has not been seared/calloused by operating within the present worldly methodology.

Can the reader understand this righteous logic?

Because it answers what Peter is trying to explain here as we start to move through the next sequence of verses.

Therefore, Peter is only speaking of these worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders who have operated under the one/same mindset as all those people (taking worldly religious office) before them, using “The Word of God” as an instrument that can be indulgently milked rather than be carrying out the required inward reform necessary to become a future “Son of God”.

Peter is speaking in prophecy of what is to occur, and thus we must start to reason in “allegoric mode” with the words used. We must take the standard allegories as used in The Bible throughout for the following words -

Heavens [plural] = Yahweh’s recognised Zone of Authority (His Dictate rules supreme and unquestioned).

Earth = systems/protocols (inasmuch The Earth supports The World/Mankind, likewise systems/protocols supports The World/Mankind).

Water = knowledge (being what “waters” our internal body and keeps us alive, because we die without “knowledge on how to live”).

Therefore, as Peter states -

These leaders have chosen not to reason through what Knowledge they have – and thus The Understanding is hidden from them. They freely choose not to imbue it within them to make the necessary reform to become humble and contrite in manner, because their heart condition was wrong, noting precisely the same thing occurred before John the Baptist (Matt.3v7-10 and the inquisition at John.1v19-27) where “Professional Leaders of Religion” “choose not to know” (“agnoeo” Strongs™ = 50) JC as “The Word of God” (being the whole point of these verses).

Peter then goes on to state

Yahweh’s Dictate (being The Prophecies sourced by Yahweh) has been foreknown from “The Beginning of Time” (Rom.8v29) regarding how “The Future of Mankind will pan out” - starting with the first one given at Gen.3v15 some 6000 years ago.

Within the World it is known, humans deport themselves as a community built upon systems and protocols guiding behaviour - and for this to occur requires “knowledge” to hold all this together.

However it is the “Real Knowledge” that has been substantiated by “The Word of God” (JC’s ministry/lifestyle) that in time shall bring about “The Ideal systems/protocol” that will support a perfected society (as it will within The Millennium, hence the lead-in to the following suite of verses).

By inference then, Yahweh will use what forces He deems as being necessary through JCG and the future 144000 TCs (Rev.19v16-21) on these rebellious individuals in due time to cleanse The Environment and bring-in The Millennium (2Pet.3v10-12, Rev.19v16-21)

All of which Peter then goes on to elaborate in the next few verses.

Peter uses allegory to aid a worldly mind grasp what Yahweh is teaching us as I explained above, however religious leaders only reason at the superficial level being as follows -

Heaven; worldly religious people ignoring the plural would reason, everything occurring around them behaved as “the local authority” (which in reality is true inasmuch it is Satan truly ruling their mind).

Earth worldly religious people ignoring the allegory would reason it is the physical land and the existence of nature.

Water worldly religious people may latch to “The Flood” as being a “milestone in time” from which time nothing has changed.

That is about as far worldly religious theologians would go – patting themselves on the back at being so wonderfully clever in “deciphering” The Bible! That demonstrates just about how far their understanding of The Bible goes! – How is this critical statement of mine justified?

We only need to return to the beginning of my commentary to the first verse of 2Peter which states -

“Preliminary Note Our most “worldly respected” scholars claim this epistle was not written by The Apostle Peter!”

Let us understand, if they desire to remove this epistle written by Peter out of The Canon as being apocryphal - then it clearly demonstrates their mind is not switched-on to “The Things of Yahweh”!

Moreover, let me repeat another line from my “Preliminary Note” – being

“This is also specifically why Yahweh ensured “2Peter” would be placed in “The Canon” – for them!”

However, they presumptuous and audaciously assume they know better than “The Almighty God”, “Yahweh” (I make “become who/what I choose to become”), supposedly having not the capability to ensure The Canon Contents does not reflect His view on this planet! They are certainly in for a rude awakening in The Millennium and for much “heart searching” (Matt.8v12, etc.)!

2Pet. 3v6 og through (reason of) {of whom/which} the [world] then/{at the time}

2Pet. 3v6 og (the) World/Adornment/Decoration/Life (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {water (as if splashing/rainy)}

2Pet. 3v6 og (the being) {billowed/dashed against/down}/ {washed down}/deluged/overflowed

2Pet. 3v6 og (it was) lost/perished/destroyed/annihilation/{The 2nd Death} [middle voice].

2Pet. 3v6 through reason {of which} the world/life it was then

personally lost/perished/destroyed/annihilated the being {dashed against}/deluged in/with/by water.

Through reason of which the world/life was then personally lost/destroyed, the being deluged in water.

(Physical Level 1 It was because humans had rejected what God meant – consequently, the rebellious authorities were covered with water) (Symbolic of what is to occur to iniquitous people, [1] charlatans now, [2] rebellious people in The Millennium - as “The 2nd Death”)
(Spiritual Level 2 The flood of “Knowledge” that Yahweh [1] existed by exercising capability, and [2] exhibits ultimate Authority) (Symbolic of what is to occur [1] Gospel Age as “The Word of God”, [2] The Millennium when God’s Word covers The World)

Again Peter is running on allegories of past examples – to press forward the point he is trying to make about what is to occur in the future at the various levels as explained by “FutureLife.Org”.

Peter therefore goes on to state by allegory, these people had the knowledge (as given to them by Noah [and earlier, Enoch] Gen.5v22-24) but they had rejected what Noah represented, and thus they were destroyed by water being “The Knowledge of Yahweh” forced upon them (Gen.7v11). So likewise shall be those rebellious Christian leaders having firstly cleaned themselves in “The Knowledge of Yahweh”, that washed them clean away from the defilements of the 1st part of their spiritual life through baptism; where, if they knowingly reject what Yahweh represents in their lifestyle then they too shall be overwhelmed by “The Knowledge of God” (previously rejected within) when they are equally destroyed (annihilated = “The 2nd Death” for charlatan Christian leaders). All this is given as a warning for our education. But are we sufficiently wise enough to take heed? Or shall we be like those people in the past who equally rejected “Yahweh’s Right to rule our mind” (He only desires “to yield a perfected society”) and subsequently overwhelmed by “Water” (both physically and spiritually)!

‘**Allegory**’ – repeat - heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan’s authority now, or JCg’s authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refers to Yahweh’s Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe.

All this information is lost in many near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places the translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

Allegory – repeat - Earth (in prophecy) = Systems/procedures/protocols supporting Mankind, as physically does The Earth.

41st Comment – Peter is reaching the crescendo of the specific point he is making:-

39th Instruction – During the Gospel Age the heavens and Earth are being amassed with evidence of billions of people’s lifestyles balanced against what “The Word of God” demands. Yahweh is using His energy/capability expressed within The Environment to ensure “The Records” are kept until “The Day of Judgement” (initially for “The Early Adopters”).

45th Warning – Those people who behave within “iniquity” shall be “annihilated”. This can occur either:-

1. In the 1st part of their physical life = charlatan Christian leaders being annihilated upon their death before The Millennium starts.
2. After the Resurrection, where some individuals in the 2nd part of the life shall ultimately reject the paradise/park on offer (The Millennium period) – because they desire to revert to self-indulgence to their neighbour’s hurt.

39th Allegory – The Day = “The Millennial Day” (see next verse) of 1000 years when JCg rules with his 144000 TCs.

40th Allegory – Judgement = “The Time for a Decision” (good or bad). The Greek is “Krisis” to mean a crisis has come upon us – each one of us must make “The Correct Personal Decision”: Do we reform our mindset to continue in paradise – or do we turn back to our old self – being the methodology practised during the 1st part of our spiritual life?

41st Allegory – Power/Energy/Fire = “The refining/assay/proving process” to ideally yield a pure product (humans).

42nd ‘Allegory’ – iniquitous people = individuals knowing what is correct, and what is wrong, but they freely choose to practice what is wrong because they enjoy the proceeds/returns from doing “what is known to be wrong”.

40th Instruction – So we might not be ignorant, then Peter tells us twice “The Lord’s Day is as 1000 Man-years”.

46th Warning – Many worldly Christian leaders choose to ignore this in their sermons, because they do not believe it!

Even when they are told “twice in the same verse” - how bad is that! Showing an inherently rebellious nature!

Even King David states in his psalm 90v4 the same equivalence – being ready for its application later for all humans!

10th Prophecy – The Millennium is as a 1000 Man-years long, as we are equally told in Rev.20v3,7 and is the same period spoken of in John’s Revelation where JCg is “The Lord of The Sabbath Day” (7th day of completeness/perfection) inasmuch it completes “the refining process of humans” unto perfection (Mark.2v27-28).

2Pet. 3v7 og the [heavens] And now/present/immediate (the) {zones above the land/earth}/heavens

2Pet. 3v7 og also the Earth/land/province/country/region to the [= in/with/by/on] {to it/same}

2Pet. 3v7 og (to the) word/sayings/topics/reasoning (the having been) amassed/reserved/{laid up treasure}/{kept in store}

2Pet. 3v7 og {they are/be} (to the [= in/with/by/on]) heat/lightening/power/energy/fire,

2Pet. 3v7 og (the being) {watched/guarded over loss/injury}/{detained/maintained}/{held fast}/kept [plural]

2Pet. 3v7 og into/unto (the) day/{period of time} (of the) {decision (either for or against)}/tribunal/justice/judgement

2Pet. 3v7 og also (of the) ruin/destruction/perish/lost/annihilation/(the 2nd death)

2Pet. 3v7 og of the (persons) irreverent/impious/wicked/ungodly countenance/{human-beings}/men.

2Pet. 3v7 And now/presently the heavens{zones above the Earth} (being The Source of The Authority to be exercised)

also the Earth (“systems/procedures/protocols” being “The Recipient” of The Authority expressed)

with/by/in the same Word (of God) (by JC as “The Word of God” making all this righteously possible)

{they are} having been amassed/reserved/{stored up} (patiently collecting The Evidence [- and +])

with heat/lightening/fire/power/energy, (Yahweh’s Authority expressed within The Environment)

the being detained/maintained/kept (The Records of what “Christians” have personally done for 2000 years)

unto The Day of the Justice/Judgement (A Judgement that can go 1 of 3 ways for any “Christian” individual)

also of the ruin/destruction/annihilation/{the 2nd Death} (with the warning of annihilation as one option)

of the irreverent/wicked/ungodly {human beings}/men/women. (charlatan Christian leaders milking bewitched congregations!)

and now the Heavens (representing Yahweh’s Authority [over The Universe])

also the Earth (being allegoric of the “systems/protocols/procedures” that shall ultimately be wholly influenced by Yahweh’s Authority)

in the same Word (of God) (through JC as “The Word of God” being “The Means” to make all this future scenario righteously possible)

they having been amassed/reserved (Yahweh is patiently/righteously collecting “The Evidence” for display in The Millennium, Luke.12v3)

with power/energy/{refining fire} (Yahweh’s Authority to express His infinite capability to “Righteously” resolve all issues, [1Cor.3v13])

being detained/kept (“The Records” for the last 2000 years of declared “Christians” are being recorded for analysis/judgement)

unto The Day of Judgement (Yahweh's "Special/Greater [1st] Judgement" that is only made upon "Christians", that can go 1 of 3 ways) ([1] to be a Son of God, [2] resurrection for further refinement in The Millennium, [3] ignored at both resurrections and hence annihilated) also of the ruin/destruction ("The 2nd Death" of annihilation for iniquitous people [knowing what is wrong and enjoy repeating the sin]) of the irreverent/ungodly men/women (charlatan Christian leaders [perhaps in their "millions"] shall never be resurrected)

It is in the context of the previous verses that Peter (along with the other apostles) speak of those humans (irreverent/ungodly people) who shall personally face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation.

Again I must ask Who are the irreverent/ungodly people?

Are they the atheists – or people belonging to religions outside Christianity?

All as presumptuously presumed and postulated by our worldly Christian leaders and their followers?

Absolutely not!

Because non-Christians have no template upon which to be righteously judged – by "The Righteous Yahweh"!

(By consequence – Righteous Yahweh will not judge them! That judgment will be made later by JCG and the 144000 TCs.)

Non-Christians have dismissed the Christian religion as being a myth – because of the hocus-pocus and shenanigans of those people "pretending" to represent Yahweh as "Christians"!

Where the worst (hence iniquitous) are those leaders who spin "The Word of God" around to "make a nice little earner" from it!

Therefore non-Christians are utterly ignorant of what is required of them – so righteously they cannot be judged at the end of this (1st part of their) physical life, but "righteously" require the 2nd part of their physical life in The Millennium from which they might learn "Righteousness" from those specific individuals who validated/proved themselves able to practice "Righteousness" (to "Yahweh's Requirement" of them as individuals [Rom.4v1-5]) during the 1st part of their physical life by precisely fulfilling "The Word of God" (of both "parts 1 and 2" ["Old and New Testaments"]). These specific individuals who demonstrably practised "Righteousness" (to Yahweh's Requirement) during the 1st part of their physical life are the two flocks of which JC speaks in John.10v3 and v16 being (1) the 144000 TCs (elected by Yahweh from out of "The 2nd Epoch Israel" [Christians]) and (2) the prophets (elected by Yahweh from out of "The 1st Epoch Israel" [Jews]).

Therefore these are the two "Remnants that return to The Lord" (as prophesied Isa.10v20-22) during the 1st part of their physical life as "The Early Adopters", who as part of the 3rd "heaven [singular]" (2Cor.12v1-3 – being "The Authority [over the Earth]") shall be teaching "The 3rd Epoch Israel" how to fulfil Yahweh's Desire (where "The 3rd Epoch Israel" = all resurrected humans irrespective of what they have done = non-Christians and "failed Christians" – being no caveat/differentiator given in 1John.2v2, 4v14, so why force one [Rev.22v18]!?).

This is true "Righteousness" – and sadly never taught by our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians because at the time of writing they have not the faintest idea, this "completely righteous plan sourced by Yahweh" exists!

They still have their heads firmly "buried in the sand" of some 1700+ years of myths/customs created by "worldly sages" of "Religion"!

(Yes, - I am that boy in "The Emperor's New Clothing Fable" – shouting out "He has no clothes!" - stating only "The Obvious!")

Therefore Peter is speaking about those specific people who know "The Truth" but are irreverent/ungodly to "The Truth".

Obviously this refers to certain members of "The Resurrected World" who after being taught "Righteousness" during "The Judgement Day" of some 1000 years (see in context the next verse) choose after all that time to revert unto their former selfish state – so they might indulge over their fellow neighbour. These people rejecting God's Word after living with it – can be judged upon it (as being "iniquitous") and thus crushed by it (as "The Corner Stone" of JC crushing them by judgement) shall face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation.

However this specific warning is not given to them now - because it will be given in the 2nd part of their life in The Millennium, The Crux of this Warning is for its application now - given for us with this knowledge (as "Christians"), to take warning of it now!

Thus we reason -

There is another grouping who will face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation earlier – and it is to these people the apostles are constantly warning and exhorting them not to fail by returning to "The Methodology of The World" (likewise JC in Luke chapter 15), because they have already used-up their "atonement" so kindly given to them by JC as "The Ransom Sacrifice" that covered them during their learning (equivalent to "The Great Sabbath"). These people are the charlatan Christian leaders of The Gospel Age – who are in the same position as those people in the future age of The Millennium, of knowing "The Disclosing Truth" but utterly rejecting it and have returned to the 1st part of their spiritual life (2Pet.2v22 in context), because Godly Knowledge has made no impact on them (2Tim.5v3, Titus.1v16). Therefore as Peter warns, these irreverent/ungodly hypocrites/charlatans to "The Disclosing Truth", urges them to reform, else meet their (The 2nd) Death of annihilation early (at the end of their present life [that would have been The 1st and yet for them is now the only part of their life]).

They must become like "The Lost Sheep" found, or "The Prodigal Son" who returns to "The Father" (Yahweh), else they become "lost/ruined/destroyed/perished/annihilated" (Luke.15v4-32).

Thus "The Day of (negative) Judgement" is twofold -

1. "The charlatan Christian leaders" are never resurrected (discovered as such by their deluded/bewitched followers when these leaders are not resurrected into "The Millennial Day", the first being Judas Iscariot [Matt.26v24]) – Yahweh's Judgement upon them has been pronounced (obviously "they do not exist" to "realise they are not resurrected").
2. "The Resurrected World" comprising of all non-Christians and failed (inasmuch did not make the grade of "Sonship") Christians shall have "The Millennial Day" within which they might learn how to precisely imitate JC's lifestyle to their neighbour. But those people within this resurrected grouping who revert to their former self (of the 1st part of their spiritual life) have knowingly rejected what JC has done for them (and thus likewise become as the charlatan Christian leaders [a "life"] beforehand) and thus shall also personally face "The 2nd Death" of annihilation at the end of The Millennium (Matt.13v30, Rev.14v18-20, 20v7-15).

Let me now leave something I wrote some seven years earlier

This verse leads-on to the next few verses to show us, everything pertaining to Satan's present operating system will be removed by extra-terrestrial intervention and replaced by JCG's "New World System" that operates as "The Millennial Day" of 1000 years.

Presently there may be a righteous conflict within the reader's mind between worldly Christian doctrine teaching us about -

- (1) "The Judgement Day" of misery for some Christians and all non-Christians being thrown into a supposed "lake of fire" for "everlasting torment",

and what I state about

- (2) the Greek word for "day" being known as a "gentle day" ("hemera" StrongsTM = 2250)?

Therefore the question -

- Is (1) present day "worldly Christian Doctrine" or (2) the original Greek (explaining "1st Century Christianity") wrong ?

Based upon past performance, then we can only sensibly conclude -

"What came afterwards" (being "the spin" of "worldly Christianity" debasing by subterfuge "1st Century Christianity") is wrong!

Please let me explain what all this really means.

In the next verse Peter answers this initial lead-in. For the "Gentle" "Day of the Lord" is as a 1000 years (v8).

Furthermore, exactly the same thing is written in Psm.90v4, moreover, we are told a variation of this in Hebrews at Heb.4v4 (in context).

We can accurately conclude that if something is said three times in the Bible, then it can be taken as literally rather than just figuratively, particularly as part of prophecy (this assumption is supported elsewhere and I do not propose to demonstrate it here, else these commentaries become repetitive and so long). Thus we now know the "Day of the Lord is to be understood as a 1000 years" - being of "a concept" we should hold in our mind.

We are told JC came to publicise this "Acceptable Year of The Lord" (Luke.4v16-19, Mark.1v38) being "The Gospel" = "The Good News".

"The Year" is "acceptable to The Lord" – because the whole outcome is righteous, and it is described as the "Year" because this word signifies the complete growing period of a plant (we humans are metaphorical plants - either wheat or weeds) (winter) having no "Word of God", (spring) "The

Word of God” being sowed, (**summer**) the growth of “The Word of God”, (**autumn**) yield and determination of quality at The Harvest (Matt.13-24-29) - see my local commentary that fully explains what is occurring.

So, JC came to publicise of a “Gentle Day” (The Millennium – where he will become “The Lord of The (Great) Sabbath Day” “that was made for (to purify) Mankind [Mark.2v27-28] – being the 7th Day for completeness/perfection [StrongsTM = 7650/1 Shaba/sheba] of his creation – Mankind).

JC showed for 3.5 years during his ministry what would occur within The Millennium (by his teaching underwritten by Yahweh through his miracles), while he was in control. He was supported by his apostles, and further told other TCs will come into the “little flock” (Luke.12v32) to become Priests (Rev.1v6) – The Bride of Christ (John.3v28-30, Rev.19v6-9, 21v2,9, etc.), to administer “The Resurrected World” alongside JCg in The Millennium. We know, people are to be resurrected into “Judgement” (the Greek word = Krisis, StrongsTM = 2920).

It must be clearly understood by us – “once and for all time ...”

(When having removed nonsense/unrighteous worldly Christianity from out of our mind) -

“A Resurrection unto Judgement” absolutely does **not** mean

“To be resurrected” and then “face instant death”!

What bizarre teaching from (obviously errant/unrighteous) worldly Christian doctrine!

Being particularly unfair to those people having never been in the position to hear of JC, to then “believe” upon him to then be saved!

And if as some deceived Christians believe it is through God’s “grace” these good people are resurrected (not knowing JC), then Yahweh has just acted in opposition to His Stated Word (John.3v15-18, 6v35, etc., thus the standard worldly Christian exegesis is **proved** “facile”!)

(It just seems advocates of hogwash just “compartmentalise things in their mind” and operate in “groupthink”!)

Furthermore -

Can advocates point to any “time dimension” given within The Text, and if not, then we must **not** force an “instant” time domain within this local text (else fall afoul of Rev.22v18)!

Therefore the correct understanding is this -

All these people are resurrected and given an opportunity to learn “Righteousness” and it becomes a “Crisis” (“Krisis” of StrongsTM = 2920) because unlike in the 1st part of their physical life (to make mistakes and thus learn from them) they must now be good/righteous (and thus **not** commit premeditated sin to the hurt of our neighbour) else they will die everlasting.

This status now becomes very much a “Crisis/Krisis” – to ensure the correct decision is made in our own “life”. We cannot use the standard excuse and blame someone else (now endemic) – because it will then be a very personal choice – “Am I for Yahweh or for Satan” being of “The Respective Methodologies” of which we wish to control our life. Effectively we are personally right back to “The Garden of Eden” in a “perfect” body (through JC’s sacrifice for his creation) – to make this very personal (spiritual) choice.

The choice as about Yahweh’s “Right to Rule” our mind – that is only to bring about “a perfected society” – nothing more or less!

“The Control” Yahweh desires is **not** to hurt our neighbour – but only to edify our neighbour (unlike our present worldly rulers)!

Surely this should not be condemned?!

Thus during This Millennial Day (of a 1000 years) it becomes “a judgement period” on each one of us of personally learning and exercising “Righteousness” through works for everlasting life, or rebelling (by self-indulging to our neighbour’s hurt [Rev.22v15, by allegory]) that shall lead unto everlasting death.

Thus “The Day of Judgement” (over some 1000 years) occurs, and those ungodly/irreverent people will be destroyed.

Again “destroyed” means “nothing remaining” – so how can they be “permanently tortured in hell” when destroyed – the idea of “standard Christian teaching” is non-scriptural, completely illogical, wholly unrighteous, and sadly, farcical!

That is why JC used the word “Gehenna” being a transmutation of “The Valley of Hinnom” laying outside the southern walls of Jerusalem where the city’s waste (including the body of any criminal) was utterly burned to nothing, assisted by the addition of brimstone (sulphur) to aid in the combustion to “nothingness”. JC used this as a physical example of what “The 2nd Death” meant “absolutely nothing remained”! “Brimstone” means “burning stone” and burns with a blue flame, best seen at night yielding a most poisonousness sulphur dioxide gas and the very corrosive sulphuric acid when combined with rain, yielding “acid rain”.

I can only assume our “presumed scholars/theologians” are “supposedly intelligent” people, so obviously this appears as “nonsense” to them, – but because they teach this “nonsense” as being “supposed truth” – then logically we can assume they do not believe what they are teaching! – Then we are able to inductively conclude

What hypocrites they are when perpetuating something of which they do not believe (Luke.12v1) – only so they might feed on the gullible flock by perpetrating unreasoned fear (Acts.20v29), thereby perpetuating “worldly methodology” sourced by Satan!

Yahweh has these people/{religious leaders} on His “Watch List” - The Evidence is “being gathered” (Dan.5v25-26) for “The Special/Greater (1st) Judgement” ([James.3v1], as we are told earlier within this epistle)!

2Pet. 3v8 og in/by/one And that/this/there/here (thing) not

2Pet. 3v8 og (let he/she/it be) {lying hid}/unwittingly/{ignorant of}/unawares/unknowingly {specifically yourselves},

2Pet. 3v8 og (the) {dearly/well-loved}/beloved [plural], because first/certain/one (the) day/{period of time}

2Pet. 3v8 og near/beside/with/against/alongside (to the) lord/master {in that manner}/likewise/as (the) thousand years

2Pet. 3v8 og also (the) thousand years {in that manner}/likewise/as (the) day/{period of time} first/certain/one.

2Pet. 3v8 (1) And in this thing (or, 2) And this one thing

not let he/she/it be hidden/unawares (from) {specifically yourselves}, the beloved,

because the One/Certain Day with/alongside to The Lord

{in that manner}/as the thousand years (of “Man’s time”),

Also the thousand years {in that manner}/as One/Certain Day (in “Yahweh’s time”).

And in this one thing (being of this “important knowledge”)

let not specifically yourselves be unawares, the beloved (you brethren assiduously aiming to be TCs – must be fully aware of this)

Because the one/certain day alongside to the Lord/Master (Yahweh making all this possible, relative to “The Early Adopters”)

as the thousand years (of Man’s time),

also the thousand years (of Man’s time) as one/certain day (in Yahweh’s Time).

(Noting, “first” could equally be used [with “one/certain”] - inasmuch it is “The First Day” after Satan’s local heaven has been removed!)

(Furthermore “as” is used and not “it [exactly] is”, and thus a “gauge of similitude” should be used, being that of an “indication”.)

Interestingly Peter says it **twice** – so that “we have no excuse to be ignorant” of this fact!

This is an incredibly important verse because it cements the millennial prophecies in The Bible together as a specific time period in The Future.

Some worldly Christian groupings ignore this verse in their “chosen ignorance” – because they say JCg is ruling “now over his” World (ignoring 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19)!

Their proposal is utter bunkum, if not largely, it has been nearly two thousand years since his ministry – this time period is obviously **not** one thousand years (but 2000 years)!

Also we might ask -

Has there been any change occurring within the World's environment to be like it was in JC's local environment some 2000 years where demons were restrained (Mark.1v24), the lame made to walk (Matt.9v1-6), the blind given sight (Mark.10v49-51), disease removed (as signified by the removal of leprosy, Luke.5v12-13, and noting what JC said at Luke.7v22)?

The only answer is -

No!

So, for two simply explained reasons (time and infirmity) – obviously “The Millennium” has not yet occurred!

Therefore we are still living in Satan's World (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) – within which we can witness the present world-wide pain and suffering (Rom.8v22, as seen in Paul's day some 2000 years ago).

However, we realise from what we witness within The Environment when compared with that stated within The Bible, The Good News is -

Sometime within The 21st Century (perhaps about 2067 CE), The Millennium will be forcibly installed by Yahweh through JCg when, and only when, Yahweh has His “Propheesied Trigger Threshold” of 144000 TCs to move forward and bring-in The Millennium some 3.5 years later (Matt.20v23, 24v36, Dan.12v11-12, Rev.19v16-21).

This is all part of “1st Century Christianity” never taught by our worldly Christian leaders - because they either (1) do not want it to occur - or (2) passionately believe it will not occur!

Else I would have thought they would be screaming this “Important Knowledge” out into The World (Matt.24v14)!

But they do not care for this vista or of its future reality (nor for Yahweh)!

Hence it is a vain “Hope” of “Something” of which they take no active part in making “The Expectation” of The Vista occur, because they refuse to imbue The Knowledge of God's Word! That is why Yahweh rejects them for future leadership as perhaps most of JC's illustrations and parables tell us!

41st Instruction – Yahweh of “The Promise” is not slow as some people might consider as being slow. Inasmuch many people are impatient (falling afoul of worldly methodology “lusting for unrighteous immediacy” hurting neighbours).

43rd Allegory – The Promise = given to Abraham is fulfilled over two stages; the 1st mirrors the 2nd greater fulfilment.

1. Yahweh gives 1st Epoch fleshly Israel (but spiritually delivers The Prophets) authority over Canaan.

2. Yahweh gives 2nd Epoch fleshly Israel (but spiritually delivers the 144000 TCs) authority over The World.

Then the 3rd Epoch becomes The Culmination of The Resurrected World (as The Inheritance) under The Heirs of the TCs.

3. Where both spiritual “Israels” (prophets + TCs) rule in “authority” as “The 3rd Heaven” in The Millennium (2Cor.12v1-3, Rom.8v17, 23) over “The Inheritance” of “The Resurrected World”.

Those people (Yahweh's Tools) in parenthesis become “The Two Flocks” that unite in The Millennium (John.10v3, 16).

66th Reasoning – “The 1st Covenant” yields JC, who in turn, inaugurates “The 2nd Covenant” that shall then yield the 144000 TCs, who “as the sons save their fathers” = “The Prophets of The 1st Covenant” (inasmuch the sons [TCs] prove The Prophets “righteous”) and by consequence, these two flocks of JC then come together (John.10v16) to rule in The Millennium (as The Temple controlling Jerusalem, both rule The World). Does the reader understand this exegesis?

42nd Instruction – Yahweh of “The Promise” is patiently enduring unto us, not desiring any person to be destroyed and thus giving all people (including errant worldly and charlatan Christian leaders) the opportunity unto repentance.

67th Reasoning – Therefore Yahweh is not slow, but is simply “biding His time” by patiently enduring until “The Propheesied Numbers” righteously reach “The Propheesied Trigger Threshold of 144000” (Rev.14v1-4) enabling all TCs to validate their worthiness in the fulfilling of Yahweh's Desire by the time The World collapses (Matt.24v22).

Yahweh must wait until The World self-collapses else how does He prove to dissenters, Yahweh's Methodology is the only methodology that yields a perfected society and environment? This proves Yahweh's Righteousness in The Culmination!

2Pet. 3v9 og Not (He [Lord/Master] is) delaying/slackening/tarrying/slow the lord/master [Yahweh]

2Pet. 3v9 og of the announcement/pledge/{divine assurance}/promise,

2Pet. 3v9 og {in that manner}/likewise/as {some/any/certain persons} (the) tardiness/slackness/slowness

2Pet. 3v9 og (they) {to lead}/command/deem/consider/account/{rule over}/think [middle voice],

2Pet. 3v9 og but (he is) {long spirited}/forbearing/{patiently enduring}/{be long-suffering} into/unto us/our/we,

2Pet. 3v9 og not (the) {be willing/disposed}/minded/intending/purposing {some/any/certain persons}

2Pet. 3v9 og (to become) lost/perished/destroyed/annihilated/(The 2nd Death) [middle voice],

2Pet. 3v9 og but (the [persons]) all into/unto (the) {compunction (for guilt)}/reformation/{reversal (of decision)}/repentance

2Pet. 3v9 og (to) {be in (or) give space}/{pass/enter}/hold/admit/contain/{have place}/receive.

2Pet. 3v9 The Lord/Master (Yahweh [operating through JC as “The Word of God”, as a parousia/presence within TCs])

of The Pledge/Promise He is not delaying/slackening/slow, (Yahweh in His time will not forget His Promise made to Abraham)

{in that manner}/as {some people} personally deem/consider/think slackness/slowness, (in worldly time)

but He is {long spirited}/{patiently enduring}/{long-suffering} unto us, (Yahweh gives all Christians time to reform)

not willing/intending/purposing {any people} to become lost/perished/destroyed, (not any persons experience annihilation)

but all people to {be given space}/{have place}/receive unto reformation/repentance. (But that all people become readjusted.)

The Lord/Master (of “The Early Adopters” = Yahweh working His Word [JC] within repentant/hearkening “Early Adopters”, Prophets/TCs) is not delaying (Yahweh will never forget His Promise to “The Early Adopters”; “4000 years” when compared with “eternity” is not long) of The Promise (The Promise of Heirs [Sons of God] given to Abraham, being “The Firstfruits” of “The Birthright”, through “spiritual Jacob”) in that manner as some people personally consider slowness (“2000 + 2000” years of each Epoch of Israel is long in “Man's time”)

(The point being JC as “The Cub” closes The 1st Epoch of Israel, JCg as “The Lion” closes The 2nd Epoch of Israel, please see Gen.49v8-12)

but He (Yahweh) is patiently enduring unto us (Yahweh collects “The Evidence” as His Prophecies are steadily fulfilled throughout millennia)

not intending any people to become lost/destroyed (in “The 2nd Death” either [1] charlatan Christian leaders, [2] rebels in The Millennium)

but all people to be given space unto repentance (given “an opportunity” to personally reform and return to Yahweh with contrite heart)

(Righteous Yahweh's Process is – [1] guides us, [2] warns of consequences, [3] gives us time to reform, [4] then forcibly acts to remove sin)

(This is The Process used within “The 3 Epochs of Israel” [1] Jews, pre-JC, [2] Christians, post-JC, [3] Resurrected World, Millennium)

Just an interesting note Standard translations put “you” instead of “us/our/we” – check your bible!

Is this a big thing?

Well yes (as part of many distortions/twists throughout, within mainstream bible translations) because the point being made here is that Peter accepts he (as an apostle recognised as such by Yahweh) has sideslips within his department, as equally those people to whom he is writing.

However, he has a mindset that inherently places himself alongside the people to whom he teaching (as did Paul, 1Cor.9v19-22) and this “levelling” naturally comes out in his teaching – this is not what we witness by our worldly Christian leaders who (inherently) hold themselves aloof from those people of whom, they purport to be teaching (as we witness) therefore their mindset has not been reformed by “The Truth” (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)! After that observation, now to explain this verse.

“The Promise” was given to Abraham, which then became partially fulfilled though Israel (as “The 1st Epoch Israel”) being given Canaan by Yahweh ready for JC to show how society shall become within JC’s locality during his ministry period.

“The Promise” becomes complete by “The Spiritual Israel” to be standing alongside JCg at the 1st Resurrection (1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, etc.) and is to be given “The Resurrected World” within The Millennium by Yahweh to teach the members of “The Resurrected World” “Righteousness” over a 1000 year period.

It must be noted, Yahweh makes possible “Israel” inasmuch He gives “His Word” of instruction in “due time” as applicable to the unfurling of “His Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”. “Israel” consists of various epochs of Yahweh’s “Expanding Word” namely - 1st (Jews) and 2nd (Christian Nation) Epochs of “Israel” Rom.1v16, etc. to draw out by validation “The Early Adopters” of Yahweh’s Word (exposing “His Methodology”) to become “The Proven Leaders” to “Lead by Example” over “The Resurrected World” to then drawn out “Their children” as “The Late Adopters” during the 1000 year “Millennium” (as “The 3rd Epoch of Israel”).

These “Early Adopters” validate themselves (as equally done at Dan.1v12-17) within a local heaven adversarial to Yahweh’s Methodology.

Establishing in our minds what “Israel” really means in Yahweh’s Assessment -

“Israel” means “persevere with Subjector/God”.

Where, “persevere” means the individual can either “persevere positively or negatively with Yahweh”, – which is why the word “Israel” best describes the two groupings within Mankind (whose members have “The Word of God” in their respective place and era).

That is specifically why Yahweh gave that name “Israel” to “Jacob” (Gen.32v28 [see end of this commentary]) as “The Start” of “The Two Epochs of Israel” (to yield “The Early Adopters” as “The Spiritual Israel” personally refusing to be tainted by the constant bombardment of worldly methodology). The Spiritual Israel (as The Validated Head ready for The Role of Leadership over The Millennium) comprises of “The Remnants (the few) that return to The Lord” (positively) from out of (generally) the rebellious grouping (negatively) that is of “The Fleshy Israel (of its 2 Epochs [Jews and Christians])”.

Then it is these two Remnants of “The Early Adopters” coming together (John.10v16) who shall righteously yield “The 3rd Remnant from out of The Resurrected World” (“The 3rd Epoch Israel”) in The Millennium, but this time righteously under Yahweh’s Methodology to give every possible human the opportunity to reform in a perfected environment of paradise/park in The Millennium (hence this v9).

Can the reader see the beautiful righteous simplicity of Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation”?

It is just so elegant, and yet our worldly Christian leaders cannot understand it, as demonstrated, because they never teach it! So we realise -

Ultimately those people who persevere positively with Yahweh shall receive eternal life.

By contrast, those people who persevere negatively with Yahweh shall receive “The 2nd Death” of Annihilation.

Therefore, the individual’s ultimate future is dependent upon subjecting themselves to “The Subjector” (Yahweh’s Methodology) when they have “The Knowledge” on how to behave correctly within society.

The two sets of “Early Adopters” ([1] the prophets, [2] the 144000 TCs) could fulfil Yahweh’s Desire (by making the internal change – Luke.17v21) while oppressed externally under Satan’s universal methodology (Eph.2v2, 2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) in the 1st part of our physical life, and by contrast, the people failing this requirement are given their last opportunity in the 2nd part of their life within a perfected environment operating under Yahweh’s Methodology (requiring the external inducements to make the internal change) – enforced as such by JCg (Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15).

JC righteously gave us a 2 part life (2 part spiritual and 2 part physical) in the midst of Yahweh’s “never to be repelled” decree on premeditated/indulgent sin to the hurt of our neighbour.

Again, repeating – because it is just so immensely important to understand this -

It is “The Two Remnants” (Prophets + 144000 TCs) that return to The Lord over the two epochs of “Israel” during the 1st part of their physical life, truly having made “The Grade” while operating in (and to be successfully perfecting) the 2nd part of their spiritual life by acting with fidelity to what they knew, as sourced by Yahweh – determined by Yahweh Who assays the inside (heart motivation – by warning as given at Jer.17v9-10) rather than the outside (1Sam.16v7-15 in the context of future kinship) given by the individual to manipulate the recipient (either to edify or to hurt).

The reason why Peter is declaring The Promise here – in the context of the previous verses is this becomes the “other side of the coin” that is on offer to “Christians”, bearing in Mind, he is speaking in prophecy for “The Future Gospel Age” (he cannot do anything about The Past – that has “been and gone”, – Yahweh has already made His selection, having possibly ended at John the Baptist’s murder [hence Matt.11v11, please see my local commentary]).

Peter is therefore “Establishing The Required Standard” for us of The Gospel Age.

Thus for clarity, we have for those people driving themselves into a position of leadership of The Christian Nation (of The Two Extremes) -

1. Charlatan Christian leaders who will be annihilated (The 2nd Death) when they die (following Judas Iscariot for the same reasons).
2. Elected (by Yahweh) Christian leaders (the TCs) who shall become partakers of The Promise (to rule over “The Resurrected World”).

While the vast majority (worldly Christian leaders) fall in the middle, and shall be subject to Luke.16v1-13 to be likewise taught “righteousness” in The Millennium, and be gnashing their teeth in frustration at what they had recklessly thrown away – “Sonship to Yahweh” (hence Matt.8v12, etc.)

Therefore -

Peter is stating, Yahweh is not slow in assisting those people fervently fulfilling His Desire. Yahweh will move within The Environment to ensure His elected people (Matt.20v16, 22v14) forming “The Body of Christ” here on this Earth (1Cor.12v12-22) shall be supported (1Cor.10v13) in their ministry work. Noting, during these times we shall be tested by people exposed as being “hypocrites” attacking us (John.16v1-4) that becomes the refining 1Cor.3v13 of us becoming worthy as 1Cor.3v16, 1Pet.2v5-9 of The New Spiritual Temple of The New Jerusalem of Rev.21v1-4.

Therefore, Yahweh is prepared to give us the full opportunity within our life to reform our mindset so we might fulfil Yahweh’s Desire over what becomes our 2 part life. Yahweh is not unrighteous, He will not “wipe-out” the people sitting on the fence without the full knowledge, but only those people with “The Knowledge” demonstrating personal “iniquity” by self-indulging to their neighbour’s hurt/expense (on the back of God’s Word misappropriated). Even then Yahweh is prepared to wait so the lost sheep and prodigal son may return before “presuming” them to be lost/perished/destroyed (Luke.15v4-32).

Likewise – something we are never taught by our (wholly spiritually blind) worldly Christian leaders (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) -

The vast majority of The World (humans of the last 6000 years of recorded history) are to be resurrected into The Millennium (suggested in discrete stages – Isa.65v20, and “Week of Sabbaths”) to learn “righteousness” by “The New Teachers” (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6) who have demonstrably shown acceptable credentials “to rule” – because they personally took “The Last/Least/Lowly” position in society – and are thus worthy to be given by Yahweh positions over 5 or 10 cities in The Millennium (Luke.19v12-19, as likewise, Luke.14v7-11).

Therefore again we understand how Yahweh is patient before He finally will pass humans through “The 2nd Death” into annihilation, which shall only occur when they have “The Full Knowledge” and actively choose to comprehensively revert unto worldly methodology to self-indulge over their neighbour, ultimately to the neighbour’s hurt.

I leave something I wrote some seven years earlier -

This is another verse worldly Christian leaders seem to ignore in “their ministry” – when they give their errant sales spiel to an adoring flock stating all non-Christians are consigned to “everlasting torment in hell”! (This is a statement of utter unrighteous nonsense).

Yahweh is waiting for The Earth to become full (to fulfil prophecy, Gen.1v28, 9v1) before He steps in, and for “Man” to realise his technology through its spin-offs (pollution, resource rape, displacing millions of humans, material politics feeding their voters worldly desires for self-

gratification, etc.) shall both destroy "himself" and the planet. Sadly, The World must go through this pain and suffering (Rom.8v22) so we learn where practised "worldly methodology" finally takes humans (being a self-indulgent implosion) – else there will always be some person fraudulently stating "Give Mankind enough time to sort out our problems – because we can (according to unreformed worldly methodology)!"

Sadly this is a lie, and needs to be "proved to be a lie" upon those spokespersons who preach this "lie as truth"!

It must be seen by all members of Mankind where "worldly methodology" takes Mankind ("death" to Mankind) – so that Yahweh's Methodology can show "Life" is possible for Mankind in The Millennium provided we imitate JC (to "copy our saviour").

It is so disappointing that Mankind must funnel itself through this ever-increasing pain unto its final demise, only because of these "die-hards" within and throughout society. But sadly there is no way out from immanent disaster for "all life" due to the present insatiable appetite to satisfy one's own desires when having the opportunities to exercise it. So in this world's condition, The Bible tells us "No flesh will be saved unless the days are shortened" (by Yahweh's intervention – Matt.24v21-22), "Man's heart will faint with fear" (not knowing which way to turn for help – Luke.21v26), and "men call upon the mountains (authorities/leaders) upon them" (Rev.6v16) to protect them from the immanent problems (as we witness during present national environmental crisis).

Unfortunately this must occur first, because before a crisis, there are always scoffers/{die-hards} who persistently say -

This "will not happen" – "Man can sort it out!"

There is no repentant humility in that statement - but a stiff-necked arrogance!

Unfortunately, while there are these scoffers who keep saying this (and many people are our very worldly Christian Leaders – I give quotations on this website), then Yahweh will hold off from intervening – to demonstrate His Omnipotence, Righteousness, Authenticity of Command - being His "Right to Rule" our minds – that is not to our hurt – but rather to society's betterment!

What is fundamentally wrong with this scenario – logically and righteously deduced from "The Evidence given within The Environment"?

"The Good News" (being "The Gospel" that should be taught by "Christians" [and practised in their lives]) is that relatively soon – about mid-21st Century, JCg will return to collect "The Early Adopters" at "The 1st Resurrection" and then The Millennium will start 3.5 years later! Amen!

The next verse now describes what will occur as Yahweh through JCg brings forth The Millennium (Rev.19v16-21)

A 4th revision addition.

This is regarding the incident "Jacob" is renamed "Israel". I wish to explain the additional terminology used, specifically at Gen.32v25, 31.

It concerns the pained thigh joint.

This is covered at two levels.

1. An old custom in establishing an oath was to grab the other person's leg while it was being sworn, symbolically "You cannot go until we agreed terms"! This action is first recorded in Gen.24v2, 8-9, as a guarantee for an oath made.
2. The second level is the physical, being that of a "pulled hamstring" occurring under extreme physical stress, which can be painful depending on its severity, and take weeks to heal.

Therefore this can be likened to "A Covenant" that is often painful to ensure it is fully observed with fidelity to the original agreement.

It is for these reasons the terms of (1) thigh, (2) covenant by oath are used in this important account of -

"Jacob" grasping for The Birthright becomes "Israel" persevering with subjector

("Ideally positively, to achieve "The Birthright", being that of "The Goal of Sonship" for Yahweh to then achieve "The Late Adopters".)

11th Prophecy – "The Day of The Lord" will come in the manner as "a thief in the night" (the timing is unknown).

Allegory – repeat - The Day = "The Millennial Day" of 1000 years when JCg rules with his 144000 TCs.

44th Allegory – The thief in the night" to indicate no person will know when The Millennial Day commences. It must be clearly understood "The Day" consists of many parts, the most obvious being: dawn, morning, afternoon, evening, etc., Thus we are taught, The First Part of The Day will come upon us without warning that becomes JCg's 1st 2nd C to collect his 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v40-44). This does not mean JC's 1st coming will not be publicly visible.

68th Reasoning – The whole thrust of The New Testament is for Yahweh to prove His 144000 future Sons of God and thus these parts in The Bible add credence, - because the TCs are the first to be part of "The New Day" = "The Lord's Day"

12th Prophecy – When "The Day of The Lord" comes it will be as a crescendo of noise in the heavens and earth.

'**Allegory**' – repeat - heaven(s) = singular refers to the authority around The Earth, plural represents The Universe.

Thus singular heaven/sky over The Earth refers to Satan's authority now or JCg's authority in The Millennium.

Plural heavens refers to Yahweh's Domain operating under His Authority = The Universe. All this information is lost in our many near useless bible translations (for analytical study) where in places some translators seem to toss a dice as being The Means to decide whether they use singular or plural for the Greek word (Matt.23v13)!

69th Reasoning – It must be clearly understood, there is a change in heavens – hence plural. The old singular heaven (of Satan's methodology ruling Mankind is removed) to be replaced by the plural heavens to mean Yahweh's Methodology is to rule through JCg and his Early Adopters (144000 TCs and the Prophets) – starting at The Millennium.

70th Reasoning – The Crescendo of noise/distress/consternation will be made by The World's Leaders over a period of 45 days some 3.5 years after "The 1st Resurrection" (Dan.12v11-12) when they shall be extracted from their positions and replaced with more suitable leaders by JCg and the 144000 TCs (then Sons of God having infinite "Authority").

Also being "The Establishment" of new systems and protocols (that shall also cause consternation by people lower down in the "pecking-order" as they too, are ejected from out of their unscrupulous positions of "mediocre authority"!

'**Allegory**' – repeat - Parousia = (1) The Spiritual presence of JC as "The Word of God" wholly operating within a TC, to become (2) The Physical coming of JCg at his 1st 2nd C of "The 1st Resurrection" to collect his validated future bride comprising of the 144000 TCs who shall then teach "Righteousness" over "The Resurrected World" in The Millennium.

13th Prophecy – When "The Day of The Lord" comes, the fundamentals/rudiments of the heaven and the earth will be set on fire and these fundamentals/rudiments shall be {loosened up}/dissolved.

45th Allegory – fundamentals/rudiments = the basic rules and "The Resultants" – from of The Methodology practised.

Allegory – repeat - Earth (in prophecy) = Systems/procedures/protocols supporting Mankind, as physically does The Earth.

46th Allegory – loosening/dissolved = directly relating to the break-up of "World Authority" operating through "World Leaders" at every level in society, from the "Street Gang leader" all the way up to "National leaders".

42nd Comment – Therefore Peter is teaching us, Satan's methodology will be replaced by Yahweh's Methodology, where also the present worldly leaders operating under Satan's methodology will be forcibly removed by Yahweh through JCg and his assistants (absolutely not by humans, – we aiming to become TCs are instructed not to rebel). Where, JCg will

establish his 144000 TCs and The Prophets over The World to impose Yahweh's Methodology of "Righteousness" over all humans who come through this change - and then upon "The Resurrected World" that will occur later.

14th Prophecy – When "The Day of The Lord" comes, the present {occupational efforts}/labours of worldly methodology will be {burnt down}/{consumed entirely} - its methodology has been proved/assayed to have failed.

47th Allegory – {burnt down} = fully refined (assayed/tested/proved) and found to have nothing of value remaining.

71st Reasoning – The machinations of those people with the authority to exercise their hurtful desires over their neighbour will be fully exposed, assayed and judged to be "unrighteous". They shall be removed from positions that exact self-indulgence over their neighbour, and "brought under heel" (Psa.110v1, Matt.22v40-44) under "The New Authority" (of The New Jerusalem) implemented by Yahweh through JCg and the 144000 TCs (then to be "Sons of God").

43rd Comment – When Yahweh changes the existing regime – how will The Christian as an individual be assayed?

72nd Reasoning – A major part of The Gospel Message is how Yahweh is to achieve His 144000 future Sons of God, so the question is asked: Are you, a declared Christian, deemed entirely worthy by Yahweh to become one of His future Sons?

43rd Instruction – Yahweh deems a Christian as a future "Son of God" **if** (and only if) he/she has precisely imitated JC's ministry/lifestyle in the same self-sacrifice as did JC. Therefore as Peter states: Ensure {specifically yourselves} behave "separately from this world of sin" ("innocent/blameless/pure/holy") and operate according to The Gospel to enable "the chance/possibility" of becoming a future "Son of God" (as only deemed by Yahweh, Matt.29v23).

44th Instruction – Therefore, look forwards to "The Coming of The Day of The Lord" when these things occur so we might be part of Yahweh's New World Order, where, our (as TCs) present methodology operating as "The Kingdom of God operating in us" (Luke.17v21) then becomes "The Reality" operating over the whole World in The Millennium.

15th Prophecy – The new heavens being Yahweh's methodology shall be operating upon this planet as a fulfilment to Yahweh's promise of "The Inheritance" being given to His future "Sons of God", completing Abraham's Covenant.

73rd Reasoning – It is the present desire of TCs to have JCg physically ruling on this planet to bring forth the righteousness/equality/justice of Yahweh's Methodology operating upon this planet to "reform the Earth" being of its systems/procedures/protocols. This drives us to accurately canvass for this New World Order in this present filthy World order, soon to be replaced. This is precisely why TCs are absolutely neutral in worldly affairs and avoid worldly politics like The Plague that it is, as its protagonists so clearly demonstrate!

2Pet. 3v10 og (it will) {to come}/arrive/{be present} And the day/{period of time} of the lord/master
2Pet. 3v10 og {in that manner}/likewise/as (of the) stealer/thief in (to the [= within]) night, in {to [= within] whom/which}
2Pet. 3v10 og the heavens/{zones above the earth} [with a] {whizzing noise}/{rushing sound}/{crashing crescendo}
2Pet. 3v10 og (they will) {come near}/{pass aside}/approach/{go by/away}/perish [middle voice],
2Pet. 3v10 og (the) {(things) orderly in arrangement}/basal/fundamentals/elements/principles/rudiments and
2Pet. 3v10 og (the being) {set on fire}/{(burning) with fervent heat}
2Pet. 3v10 og (they will be) loosened/{break-up}/dissolved/{put-off}/disengaged/nullified [middle voice]
2Pet. 3v10 og also (the) Earth/land/province/country/region also the [works] in {to [= within] she/it/same}
2Pet. 3v10 og {occupational efforts}/doings/works/labours/deeds
2Pet. 3v10 og (it will be) {burned down (to the ground)}/{consumed entirely}.

2Pet. 3v10 And The Day of The Lord/Master (Yahweh through His Representative JCg)
it will come/arrive {in that manner}/as of the thief within the night, (inasmuch The Timing is unknown [Matt.24v36])
{within which} the heavens/{the zones above the earth} {come near}/{pass aside}/{go by} (by changing "Authorities" on The Earth)
with a {whizzing noise}/{rushing sound}/{crashing crescendo} (it will not be peaceful during this overthrow)
and the {things orderly in arrangement}/fundamentals/elements/rudiments (worldly methodology unto the lowest level)
the being {set on fire}/{(burning) with fervent heat} (examined, assayed, tested, proved throughout society)
they will be personally loosened/{broken up}/dissolved (will be thoroughly/rigorously joggled unto its lowest component)
also the Earth/land, (the systems/protocols/procedures, being everything that presently supports Mankind's methodology)
also the {occupational efforts}/works/labours (the lifestyle/deportment of Mankind – principally The Leaders)
within the same it will be {burned down}://{consumed entirely}. (All these things will be removed and replaced by Yahweh via JCg.)

And The Day of The Lord/Master ("The Morning Star" [allegoric to JCg, Rev.22v16] shows the beginning of "The Day")
will come in the manner as the thief within the night (the timing is wholly unknown by us, because only Yahweh chooses the 144000 TCs)
(This is "The 1st Resurrection" where JC collects the 144000 TCs [Rev.20v6] that initiates The Millennium to occur about 3.5 years later)
within which (all the worldly systems/protocols/procedures that support Mankind [principally the worldly leaders "taking from society"])
the heavens (the changing "Authorities" [plural] where [1] Yahweh's Methodology replaces [2] Satan's worldly methodology)
pass aside with a whizzing noise (all worldly authorities shall be removed by the returning JCg and the 144000 TCs exerting "All Authority")
(This is where, worldly Authorities are transposed with Yahweh's ruling "New Jerusalem" – being a personal turmoil during their extraction)
and the (worldly) orderly arrangements (the fundamental things that kept worldly methodology operational within The World)
being set on fire (these things supporting worldly methodology are being examined/assayed throughout all of society [and found wanting])
they will be personally loosened/dissolved (all "worldly edifices" throughout all society in The World to be wholly shaken down and reformed)
also the Earth (all the worldly systems/protocols/procedures that support Mankind [principally the worldly leaders "taking from society"])
also the occupational efforts (the lifestyle/deportment of Mankind [principally the leaders] propped up by the systems/protocols/procedures)
in the same (worldly systems/protocols/procedures) will be burned down (these things will be entirely removed by Yahweh through JCg).
(Note "worldly leaders" means "Any person who self-indulges to their neighbour's hurt", from "the street pimp" to "a national leader")

The first question must surely be -

Is there a contradiction in what I claim regarding singular and plural heaven(s)?

To answer this question then we must get inside Peter's mind, and to do this, then we must look at the context of this verse.

Peter is speaking about everything pertaining to this planet will be utterly shaken-up and wholly changed.

He speaks of The Earth (systems/procedures/mechanisms) and all things pertaining to the heaven/sky (singular, local [Satanic] authority).
=Importantly, his mind is not thinking only of The Local Authority being Satan of the present singular heaven (the zone above and local to The Earth)
but rather he is looking forward to The 2nd (being of The New Local) Heaven that is to be brought-in by Yahweh through His Son JCg exercising his

righteous rule over The World in The Millennium. Hence in associative context the use of The Greek Word “*parerchomai*” StrongsTM = 3928 to mean “to come near/alongside, approach or go away, perish or come forth”.

Therefore, Peter uses plural heavens being of the old one passing (that of Satan’s Methodology) and the new heaven (that of Yahweh’s Methodology) coming into The World where the second Heaven is plural, because its Methodology is “part of The Universe”.

Reiterating, two heavens are involved at “The Changeover” for the term plural “heaven” to be used, both pertaining to this planet. There was the heaven singular (pertaining to The Earth being of Satan’s methodology) and then the new heavens plural (being all zones of the Universe – operation under Yahweh’s Methodology) all entities involved will be shouting forth in exclamation at “The Change Over in Authority” that shall occur when Satan’s authority is replaced by Yahweh’s Authority through JCG (and the 144000 validated new “Sons of God”).

However regretably, rather than “The Changeover” being peaceful and quiet, it will be quite the opposite (hence “The Great Tribulation”)! The old heaven must pass away in a crescendo because it will sink into an implosion as Mankind fights within itself – where those people with the power to self-indulge over their neighbour try to climb on the backs of their neighbour, as The World in its global state, sinks comprehensively into the mire. Yahweh must come in and rescue the situation – of which He will – through all power and authority over this planet being given to JCG, where it is JCG and his 144000 resurrected (at “The 1st Resurrection”, Rev.19v4-9, 20v6) TCs as assistants some 3.5 years later return (Rev.19v16-21) to remove all worldly authority (heaven) and replace it with Yahweh’s Authority. “The Old Guard” being all “The Leaders throughout The World” at this time shall be most miffed when forcibly kicked out of Authority and hence the tremendous commotion over 45 days (Dan.12v11-12) when present day existing rule is absolutely removed. JCG together with the 144000 TCs place themselves and other suitably proven leaders in control of The World, hence The Millennium start. This is JCG’s 2nd 2nd C that occurs about 3.5 years after his 1st 2nd C (where “C” is “Coming”).

However, before that “day” occurs, JCG will come as a thief in the night (1Thes.5v1-3, etc.) to collect his bride-to-be (Matt.25v1-12, Rev.19v4-9, etc.) being of the 144000 TCs who shall rule alongside him (2Tim.4v6-8, 1Pet.5v4, Rev.1v6).

JCG and the 144000 become the parents to new spiritual children as “The 3rd Remnant of Israel” born/created from this union of marriage with JCG of the previous 2 Remnants that have come together (John.10v16). These new children are gestated/continue growth when taught “Righteousness” in The Millennium by their metaphorical parents (JCG [father] and his wife [mother] comprising of the 144000 TCs resurrected as future “Sons of God”). What our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians have not yet realised (at the time of writing) is “The Day of The Lord” consists of several parts (dawn, morning, noon, afternoon, evening, etc., operating as distinct stages) – but more importantly, it must be understood, JCG will come early without any notice – like a thief in The Night to collect his 144000 TCs (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.24v31, 40-44) before the final implosion occurs (Dan.12v11-12) – so his bride is spared the last 3.5 years of a “dying” Mankind – under self-indulgence taken to its limits by those people with the power to exercise over their neighbours.

The reason for “The 1st Resurrection” (JCG’s 1st 2nd C) of “The Supremely Blessed TCs” (Rev.20v6) to come 3.5 years before The Millennium, is for these 144000 individuals to be trained over these 3.5 years for “The Great Responsibility” ahead of them as future “Sons of God” (Luke.19v16-19) – being how to exercise the full power of “Yahweh’s capability to be expressed within The Environment” as “the HS” both (1) effectively and (2) with great caution upon what will ultimately be “The Resurrected World” of The Millennium.

Thus before that occurs, there will be great turmoil upon this planet (Matt.24v20-22, etc.) where Satan’s methodology will be shown to be deficient for “The Salvation of Mankind” – inasmuch we need “The New Methodology”, being that practised within the minds of “The Prophets” and “The 144000 TCs” as “The Early Adopters” appropriate for “The New World Order” under JCG. It is of this, Peter is speaking, it being the complete break-up of the defunct old system operating for the last 6000 years (Heb.4v4 and local context), being replaced by “The (Great) Sabbath Day” (John.19v31, 20v1) representative of “The 7th Day of perfection/completion” (Shaba/Sheba, StrongsTM = 7650/1) of 1000 years. This is where JCG becomes “The Lord of The (Great) Sabbath”, where “The Sabbath was made for man” (Mark.2v27-28) – being a period of time required to purify Mankind from its sinful state (of the 1st part of its spiritual life) for the final harvest at the end of The Millennium (Rev.20v7-12), ideally whose inhabitants have purified the 2nd part of their spiritual life (as “The Late Adopters”).

Thus we read “The Authority” (represented by “heaven”) is changed from Satan to Yahweh (under His Premier Son JCG).

Also the systems/protocols of Mankind (metaphorically represented by “Earth”) being “The Resultant of worldly methodology” is changed from “indulging the self”, to become The Methodology of “edifying our neighbour” (mutually throughout society).

The Brethren (Christians) actively aiming to become TCs must therefore avoid worldly politics like the plague, because worldly politics operate under “The Spirit of The Air” (Eph.2v2) being “The Methodology of this present system” operating on this planet (2Cor.4v4, 1John.5v19) – to yield The Leaders who themselves personally climb-up in this present methodology and indulge upon other people (their victims). This is an evil system that Yahweh will ultimately overthrow in His Time (that requires “The Validation of the 144000 TCs” first). Consequently, we aiming to be TCs must not be found blemished by operating according to its norms – but rather be clearly seen by The Public to be absolutely separating ourselves, by operating according to Yahweh’s instruction, therefore we must remain wholly neutral in this worldly system. However we must not remain passive and indifferent to this system - but we must dutifully actively canvass “The New World Order” by both our words and deportment that precisely imitate JCG’s ministry/lifestyle in all its facets.

2Pet. 3v11 og {from/concerning these persons/things} Therefore/Then (of the [things]) all

2Pet. 3v11 og (of the being) loosened/{broken-up}/dissolved/{put-off}/disengaged/nullified [plural],

2Pet. 3v11 og (the [persons]) {(interrogation) whatever}/{what possible (sort)}/{what manner of}

2Pet. 3v11 og {it is/was necessary}/behoves/should/ought/must

2Pet. 3v11 og (to) {begin under}/{come into existence}/after/live/behave {specifically yourselves}

2Pet. 3v11 og in (to the [= within]) holy/pure/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin}

2Pet. 3v11 og (to the) behaviour/lifestyles/conversations/{busying your selves} [plural]

2Pet. 3v11 og also (to the [= in/with/by/on]) {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness [plural],

2Pet. 3v11 Therefore/Then {from/concerning these persons/things} (hence considering what is to occur)

all things being loosened/{broken up}/dissolved, (being for all things/procedures/mechanisms are to be assayed and broken up)

{what sort/manner of} people (Then what sort of people [should they be like])

{it is necessary}/behoves/must to {begin under}/live/behave? (Personalising. What should you like be in your lifestyle/deportment?)

{specifically yourselves} within behaviour/lifestyles/{busying yourselves} (YOUR lifestyle must be absolutely)

holy/innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} (innocent/blameless/{separate from this world of sin} in every aspect)

also in {piety of The Gospel}/godliness/holiness, (having a mind driven by agapao to yield agape.)

Therefore from concerning these things (occurring throughout The World that ultimately leads to the termination of Satan’s ruling methodology)

all things being loosened/dissolved (all worldly things and edifices/institutions will be assayed and changed – to be under JCG’s full control)

(Therefore, after all these things have occurred at JCG’s 2nd 2nd C [that is to wholly bring forth The Millennium], then -)

what sort of people must they be like? (Meaning, how should a successful person be living through this traumatic change in society?)

Specifically your behaviour/lifestyle within holiness/pure/blameless/innocent/{separate from this world of sin}

also in the devoutness of The Gospel (We are to fully operate according to what The Gospel specifically instructs/commands/demands of us!)

(For us to know what is “The Gospel”, then we must read The Bible several times and understand it [not just listen to Christian leaders])

Here again is the exhortation, plea and instruction!

Again, I ask, is this what our worldly Christian leaders (setting the [wrong] “example”) instruct of their congregations?

I let the reader answer that question!

The problem worldly Christian congregations have is this -

They are not taught by both word and deportment, what "separate from this world of sin" really means - so they have not the faintest chance of being really "holy" according to Yahweh's "Measurement Standard" (being, JC's ministry/lifestyle - hence 2Tim.2v5)!

This is precisely why we must bypass/circumnavigate "Professional Leaders of Religion" for us to personally to reach Yahweh (Matt.23v13), by returning to The New Testament to personally understand precisely how JC and The Apostles behaved - so we too might know the definition of "Holy" thereby enabling us to be "Holy" likewise. We must absolutely not believe or copy what worldly Christian leaders determine as being "holy" (as likewise determined by The Religious Leaders examining what JC did in his day), they would not understand what was "holy" if it "slapped them in the face"! Especially, when we examine by close scrutiny what they consider to be "holy", as compared with "The Guidance" given within The Bible about what "holy" really means!

So Peter asks of his congregation

When this occurs within The Environment - then how shall Yahweh be judging "{specifically yourselves}"?

Peter then follows with the instruction for his congregation

Ensure that you are found to be {separate from this world of sin}!

So what does this mean?

Is it really what our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians presently preach to us (by both word and deportment)?

Well by now, we know the answer to that question!

Sadly for our own long term wellbeing, we must absolutely ignore much of what they teach and do, being "The (spiritually) Blind leading the blind and both fall into the ditch." (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39).

Every time I listen to their sermons I find so many unrighteous holes in what they say and preach (worse than a colander) lying just below the surface, that an untrained mind in the scriptures would miss - where a spiritual child would become bamboozled by their professionally crafted flowing rhetoric of sales spiel to justify their very worldly position! To counter their unrighteous nonsense - just become a "Why-bird", keep asking "Why" to what they state and after perhaps three levels of "Why" they will capitulate into "It is a mystery - we are not given to know!" "What a cop-out!"

Then quote back to them Matt.13v11-13 - to show they do not represent Yahweh, but only themselves and their worldly religious edifice!

However scholars of "1st Century Christianity" (of which presently there are so very, very few) welcome a "why-bird" to ask an infinite number of "Whys", and true scholars of Yahweh's Word will always be able to answer the questions in a wholesome, righteous and reasoned manner, with zero "mysteries" thrown in - because these so few scholars truly have The Mind of "The Anointed Jesus" and because of that, they also have "The Mind of Yahweh" (John.14v20, 17v21-26). It is by virtue of thoroughly knowing and understanding their subject matter - enables these people "to accurately apply this Knowledge with the utmost fidelity" within their lives to become "The Wisdom of God" and bright luminaries into The World. So after that very necessary adjunct, let us return to this verse.

Peter states the demise of the present worldly system will occur - being "The Conclusion" to this present worldly system and of its operations being totally removed from the scene. Then he goes on to ask

Are you to be found "separate from the things of The World" that is being destroyed?

This was a question to be asked of them as specific individuals.

This is a question to be asked of all "Christians" of some 1950 years since Peter's teaching.

Therefore, a question to be asked of us today, which must directed to us individually.

Where merely "Belonging to a (invariably worldly) Christian Schism is no excuse!"

The "thinking person" (and we need "infinitely" more of them in "Religion" - being those specific individuals who search for The Truth (and shall find, Matt.7v7-8) might ask the question -

How can it be that Peter is speaking in the "present tense" - when they are now dead and thus not able to witness this implosion within Mankind at the end of The Age?

The answer is in "The Decision made visible".

Yahweh is assaying all Christians throughout The Gospel Age totalling some 2000 years, - Steven (Acts.7v58-59) was perhaps the first TC elected by Yahweh, and Yahweh is still accruing the required number of validated TCs to reach "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold of 144000" (Rev.14v1-4) elected from out of The Christian Nation over the past some 2000 years. Yahweh will not instruct JCg to move-in (Matt.24v36) until His Prophecy as given to us by John in Rev.7v4-8, 14v1-4 is fully accomplished. At the time of writing, "The Signs of the Times" is such The Gospel Age is relatively (compared to 2000 years) very soon to close, and therefore we can reason, Yahweh has almost achieved that "trigger threshold" He so kindly promised to uphold when it is fulfilled (hence of Satan's anguish at Rev.12v12, knowing Rev.20v1-3, then v10 are imminent)!

So where is this preamble taking us?

The point being that "The Decision on Sonship" - being "The Goal" to which The Apostles were constantly urging/exhorting their congregations to accomplish, is personally made apparent to The World (and to the 144000 individuals themselves) by validation during their life to personally fulfil "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold" when they are going through their own "Great (personal) Tribulation" as did William Tyndale, to be half garrotted and "Burnt at The Stake" by his tormentors comprising of "The Religious Establishment" (John.16v1-4, 2Tim.3v11-13, etc.), where his only crime was to give "The Word of God" in the common-mans' language! Freely given to bypass "The Mincer" of Rev.22v18-19 when "God's Word" went through "Professional Religious Leaders' minds".

Therefore Peter is urging his congregations to be part of that future crowd (1Pet.2v9, Rev.7v9-17 [that is the SAME group as Rev.7v4-8]) who meet in "perfect union of mind" in the sky (1Thes.4v13-18, Matt.34v40-44, etc., transfigured in heavenly/spiritual/celestial bodies) alongside The One (JCg) to whom they imitated to the very best they could during the 1st part of their physical life. These individuals will truly have had "The Kingdom of God" operating within their mind (Luke.17v21) and thus they were firmly planted within "The 2nd part of Their Spiritual Life" (to be actively perfecting the 2nd part of their spiritual life - to have a commensurate incorruptible heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical body upon their resurrection), because spiritually they were only sojourners (hence not part of) in The World operating under Satan's methodology during the 1st part of their physical life. Hence they were validated as being truly "holy/innocent/blameless/pure/{separate from this world of sin}"!

Thus as Peter goes on to state "Ensure you are found to be holy" - else by reason, you will not be part of the 144000 TCs.

A 3rd revision addition

I regularly cite Dan.12v11-12, being particularly relevant here - because the successful type of person will be like a Teflon covered person (the worldly ways will not stick to this person, having entirely rejected worldly methodology - that is recognised by local people) becomes protected from the collapsing worldly chaos, by virtue they have not become entangled in its operations, namely debt, fraud, deceit, results of sexually immorality, slander, wise to phish and scam, etc., being all the worldly things that pull us down within "The Worldly Mire".

This is "The Blessed Person" (Dan.12v12), being the same type of person able to come through this turmoil spoken about here by Peter at "The Close of The Gospel Age". The advice is "To be holy" = innocent = blameless = pure = "separate from this world of sin" then you are more likely to come through "The Great Tribulation" unscathed. Certainly the worldly operating leaders being "The People pulling the Strings" throughout all the levels of society "to the unrighteous hurt of their neighbour" shall become entangled in the pain and suffering as The World collapses around them - where their machinations and Machiavellian activity becomes unravelled ("loosened/dissolved") and revenge occur.

Let us not be part of this at "The Close of The Gospel Age" that shall occur so very soon, certainly about mid-21st Century!

2Pet. 3v12 og (the) {watching toward}/{anticipating (in thought/expectation/fear)}/{to await}/{looking forwards} [plural]

2Pet. 3v12 og also (the) {(strengthened form of) speeding}/{urging on (diligently or earnestly)}/{(make/with) hastening unto} [pl.]

2Pet. 3v12 og the {presence (through a TC during The Gospel Age)}/{coming (to a TC at the 1st 2nd C of JCg)}

2Pet. 3v12 og of the (day) of the God (of the) day/{period of time},

2Pet. 3v12 og through (reason of) whom/which/that (the) heavens/{zones above the earth}
 2Pet. 3v12 og (the having been) ignited/aglow/inflamed/burnt/{being on fire}
 2Pet. 3v12 og (they will be) loosened/{broken-up}/dissolved/{put-off}/disengaged/nullified,
 2Pet. 3v12 og also (the) {(things) orderly in arrangement}/basal/fundamentals/elements/principles/rudiments
 2Pet. 3v12 og (the [things]) {set on fire}/{(burning) with fervent heat} (it will) liquefy/melt.
 2Pet. 3v12 The {watching toward}/{anticipating in expectation}/{looking forwards} (accurate knowledge gives expectation)
 also the {speeding forth}/{earnestly urging on}/{hastening unto} (to be driving us forward)
 the presence/coming of ([1] the presence of this knowledge yields 144000 TCs, thereby [2] enabling the coming)
 The Day of the God, (The Millennium where Yahweh's Methodology rules)
 through reason of which the heavens/{zones above the earth} (present heaven will be replaced by Yahweh's Heavens)
 the having been ignited/inflamed/burnt will be loosened/{broken up}/dissolved, (Satan's authority consumed and broken up)
 also the {things orderly in arrangement}/fundamentals/elements/rudiments (at the same time, worldly fundamentals)
 {set on fire}/burning will liquefy/melt. (Resulting from worldly methodology melt away within their assay/proving/testing.)

The anticipating in expectation (to "anticipate in expectation" must mean "we absolutely know what is to occur")
 (Sadly, auditing the efforts given by our worldly [worse, charlatan] Christian leaders, their congregations know nothing of what is to occur!)
 also the earnestly urging on (when "absolutely knowing what is to occur" then in "real faith" we personally "make this event occur")
 (Following from the previous comment, [1] not knowing and [2] not being taught; means, We have no driver to make "anything" occur!)
 the parousia/presence/coming ([1] God's Word operating in our mind [Luke.17v21], ready [2] to personally bring forth The Millennium)
 (Only "The Early Adopters" are personally motivated to "Fulfil Prophecy" and to personally "bring forth The Millennium" by their works)
 (All the above is contrary to what worldly Christian leaders tell us, - but "What do they know"? - "Nothing" to fulfil Yahweh's Desire!)
 of The Day of the God ("The Millennium" where Yahweh's Methodology "rules OK" over The Whole World, enforced - Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15)
 through reason of which the heavens (the present singular heaven [local authority] will be replaced by Yahweh's plural Heavens [All-Authority])
 having been ignited will be loosened/dissolved (Satan's authority expressed in worldly methodology is assayed, is deficient, then wholly removed)
 also the (worldly) orderly arrangements (the worldly systems/protocols/procedures/mechanisms upon which Mankind presently resides)
 set on fire (figuratively, being an assay/audit/examination process on everything that [badly] supports Mankind [1Cor.3v13])
 will melt (The Results of worldly methodology of the last 6000 years shall be removed, Yahweh's Methodology will rule everlastingly).

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Before I explain things at a lower level let me first add a few words within the verse -

(Having separated ourselves away from this world of sin, possessing a mind driven by agapao to yield agape to our neighbour, then with)

The {anticipating in expectation} (gained from the accurate knowledge of what The Apostles [and of this website's] teaching)

also the {earnestly urging on} (by the fervent preaching/teaching of those persons aiming to become TCs)

the presence/coming (to be explained in commentary)

of The Day of God (The beginning phase and continuation of The Millennium),

through reason of which the heavens (being exchanged, the old [Satan's methodology] with the new [Yahweh's Methodology])

having been burnt ("Satan's Resultant" has been tested and found to be without substance to yield a righteous society [1Cor.3v13])

will be {broken up} (brought to nothing by Yahweh through JCg and the 144000 TCs [Rev.19v16-21]),

also the {things orderly in arrangement}/fundamentals (being the driving forces of this present worldly system operating under Satan's Methodology to self-indulge)

{set on fire} (this is an audit process to refine and improve everything that presently makes the world a horrible place in which to live)

will liquefy/melt (away and be consumed into the Earth ready for the new system of The Millennium coming in at verse 13).

That pretty much explains the verse, but let me now explain "Parousia" = "presence/coming" StrongsTM = 3952.

I have explained one aspect of it at verse 4 in this chapter but please let me explain the further extension of this word "parousia".

As I have stated previously "The Word of God" (JC, Rev.19v13) operates within a receptive Christian who is actively aiming to become a TC.

Because "The Word of God" has caused a transformation within the receptive/hearkening individual, then they have what is termed "The Presence" of JC (Rev.19v13) operating within them, where, JC has come (as "The Word of God"), metaphorically by knocking at the door, and the recipient is supping with JC (as "The Word of God" operating within them) given in Rev.3v20. Thus JC has come, in the metaphoric sense through his spiritual presence as "The Word of God" wholly operating within the receptive/hearkening person - of which The World witnesses as "an individual who does not conform to the standard norms", - they appear "a little strange" by not participating or becoming excited over the same things in which worldly focussed people are eager to participate (Matt.11v17, Luke.7v32). These things would be perhaps the latest electronic trinkets, entertainment, games, holidays, etc., which become lures to titivate the mind upon which to self-indulge - being "The Driver" to take more from this World in a habitual manner (only limited by the access to money/opportunity [please read my important commentaries to Rev.13v11-13]).

The TC is able to mentally step back from all of this - because their mind is entirely focussed upon The Millennium (like "tunnel vision"), and thus these individuals are not making a home in the present worldly system within which to consume their time and personal resources. It does not mean TCs shall not use these "modern day inventions", - but rather these things are used as tools to further Yahweh's Desire within The Environment, rather than to waste time and resources upon which to self-indulge (of which billions of people-hours are wasted per day on social media and internet games).

Hopefully this explains "The Presence" and thus the spiritual metaphoric "coming" of JC as "The Word of God" to reform our spirit/personality/desires/traits to become the new creature (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) within us built upon the spiritual RNA of "The Word of God" growing within us.

Now for the second part of "Parousia" (being the reason why Yahweh's scribes specifically used this word in these key places).

Now we come to the physical "Coming" aspect as to why The Apostles specifically use "Parousia" in these positions within their text.

As I stated, TCs demonstrably have "The Presence of JC" (as "The Word of God") spiritually operating within them - they are precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle to the very best they can (and are thus purifying the 2nd part of their spiritual life within an old decrepit fleshy body) - and deemed as such by Yahweh in His election/choosing/selection of these TCs out of The Christian Nation during The Gospel Age (Matt.20v16, 22v14).

These TCs are accurately and actively fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to either 2 (5) or 5 (10) talent (minus) level of "Weighted Responsibility" as Yahweh expects of them (being precisely as we are told by JC - Matt.25v14-20, Luke.19v12-20).

Therefore, while the TCs are living during the 1st part of their physical life, they have made a complete and acceptable transformation into the 2nd part of their spiritual life, - then and only then, they are imitating JC - being driven by the one/same methodology - they are the one/same with JC as he is the one/same with Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26) and thus all operate with the one/same "spirit/personality/desires/traits that is separate from this world of sin to make Yahweh's Desire manifest within The Environment" ("HS"). Furthermore, equally as importantly, they are operating with the one/same mind as their fellow TCs throughout The Gospel Age - unlike the 42,000+ schisms of Christendom, itself being a subset of "Religion" detested by Yahweh (Rev.17v1-2, 19v2 [noting "The Mother of the Harlot" is "Religion" Rev.17v5, see all my local commentaries]). Consequently, Yahweh has deemed these specific individuals elected from out of The Gospel Age to become worthy of Sonship to sit alongside JC (Matt.20v23, Mark.10v40) and thus Yahweh shall make this occur at "The 1st Resurrection" (JCg's 1st 2nd C, at 1Thes.4v13-18, Rev.20v6) when Yahweh gives the go-ahead for JCg to collect his bride some 3.5 years before The Millennium starts (that becomes JCg's 2nd 2nd C, at Rev.19v16-21).

So let us analyse the situation from the TCs' point of view.

They live during the 1st part of their physical life having made the transition into the 2nd part of their spiritual life by becoming a "Christian" – having "The Seed/Embryo" of "The Word of God" within them being of "The Invitation (only), for Sonship". They have built their own spirit/personality/desires/traits upon the spiritual RNA of "The Word of God" to create a new spiritual creature (2Cor.5v17, Gal.6v15) within their falling existing fleshly body. Having fully perfected the 2nd part of their spiritual life, then it can be reasoned they have the full presence of JC operating within them because they now think and reason precisely as did JC during his ministry. They have now become JCg's fleshly physical body (inasmuch they are still walking around in a physical DNA fleshly body of the 1st part of their physical life) comprising of some 144000 members (body parts) existing during The Gospel Age (1Cor.12v12-22) – but importantly driven by his/JC's mind (as "The Word of God" operating within them). Thus from a TCs' point of view, they have JC's presence within them for many years operating within the mind, while within their present decaying physical body, at which point in time they lose consciousness at (The 1st) Death. This loss of consciousness might last for years, decades, centuries, millennia (for the original disciples) but as soon as they regain consciousness (that seems personally like a split second later [though it might be millennia in "death"]), upon their resurrection that becomes their awakening/rousing that is The Coming of JCg at what we are told is "The 1st Resurrection" of the recipients who are to be called "The Supremely Blessed People" (Rev.20v6) participating within it. These become "The New (Spiritual) Nation" of 1Pet.2v9, who are of "The (Spiritual Israel) Nation" fully/wholly "Born (Again) in one day" Isa.66v8. This is JCg collecting his bride (Rev.19v6-9, Matt.25v1-12) comprising of some 144000 validated/proven individuals (having collectively passed through their personal "Great Tribulation") ready for the next stage in the fulfilment of Yahweh's "Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation".

Hopefully, this explains "parousia" being the very necessary two part/meaning word that is specifically used in these locations. This should be carefully explained to the Christian congregations, to be giving them "The Expectation" upon which to drive themselves to fulfilment! Sadly at the time of writing, our worldly Christian leaders/scholars/theologians have not the faintest idea how Yahweh's Plan, being "The Real Gospel" of "1st Century Christianity" (as precisely taught by JC and The Original Apostles) pans out, and are thus unable to teach anyone about it! Hence the reason for this website "FutureLife.Org" – to thoroughly explain "The Absolute Disclosing Truth" to The World so we all might ultimately fulfil Yahweh's Desire. There will be some Christian leaders who will imbue this knowledge now presented, and gleefully take-up the baton and start to run with it themselves – so they too may/possibly become future TCs, and yet sadly, there will also be very many, many other Christian leaders internally driven to operate like Caiaphas (John.11v47-53) – precisely as JC warned at John.16v1-4 and Paul at 2Tim.3v11-13 because "The Power" of "The Word of God" has made no impression upon them, having personally rejected it (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16).

2Pet. 3v13 og (the) [plural] new/fresh and (the) heavens/{zones above the earth} also

2Pet. 3v13 og (the) Earth/land/province/country/region (the singular) new/fresh,

2Pet. 3v13 og down/accordingly/intensely/against (to)

2Pet. 3v13 og the {self-committal (by assurance of conferring some good)}/promise (of the) Him [Yahweh's]

2Pet. 3v13 og (we) {watch toward}/{anticipate (in thought/expectation/fear)}/await/{look forwards},

2Pet. 3v13 og in {to [= within] whom/which} (the) righteousness/equality/justification

2Pet. 3v13 og (he/it) {houses permanently}/{firmly inhabits}/{persistently dwells}.

2Pet. 3v13 and the new Heavens (Peter confirms of "The New Authority" over The World, sourced by Yahweh)

also the new Earth, (Peter confirms of "The New Systems/Protocols" to support The World)

according to His (Yahweh's) promise (to bring in "The 3rd Epoch Israel" via The Saviour JC)

we (TCs) {watch toward}/{anticipate in expectation}/{look forwards}, (imbuing "1st Century Christianity" yields "The Expectation")

{within which} {permanently housed}/{persistently dwells} the righteousness/equality/justification.

(The Promise made by Yahweh is righteously accomplished/fulfilled according to His Desire, within repentant/compliant recipients.)

and the new Heavens (Peter confirms "The New Authority" over The World is Yahweh's all-embracing Authority/Methodology, through JCg) also the new Earth (Peter confirms "The New Systems/Protocols/Procedures" that support Mankind will change – because of JCg's intervention) according to His (Yahweh's) promise (to Abraham, via JC to yield "The Heirs" from out of "2 Epochs of Israel" to rule "The 3rd Epoch of Israel") we (TCs) watch toward (having built our mind on "1st Century Christianity" we "anticipate in confidence" by imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle) (Most importantly "watch toward" means "we audit ourselves against The Word of God" to ensure we are flawless to Yahweh's Requirements) within which (The Millennium under JCg's rule) the righteousness/equality persistently dwells (JCg and the 144000 TCs ensure it does) (Yahweh promised to Abraham this future will occur, is being fulfilled in wholly hearkening individuals, to ultimately occur in The World)

On the 2nd revision I placed the explanation alongside as given above (followed by the 3rd revision above with background in yellow) and leave my 1st revision below (as corroboration).

Best explained by the addition of a few more words -

the new Heavens (the new ruling "authority" under JCg with 144000 TCs resurrected as {Sons of God}/Kings/Priests – being The Methodology sourced by Yahweh that operates throughout The Universe)

also the new Earth (the new systems/protocols/procedures/mechanisms that support Mankind based upon Yahweh's Methodology are institutionalised by JCg and the 144000 TCs),

according to His (Yahweh's) promise (of [New Spiritual] Israel [comprising of The Two Remnants {prophets+144000 TCs} coming together, John.10v16] to rule over "The Resurrected World" [= the 3rd Epoch Israel])

we (TCs) {anticipate in expectation} (working to be precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle, thereby personally motivated to make "The Expectation" occur rather than idly sitting back and waiting for someone else to do the work),

{within which} (the promise of Yahweh to make The Millennium possible)

{permanently housed}/{persistently dwells} (is steadfast as surety)

righteousness/equality/justification (to ensure society operates according to Yahweh's Methodology – Rev.2v27, 12v5, 19v15).

Do I have need to add anything to this commentary (it should be collectively covered within all the three levels of parenthesis given above)?

45th Instruction – These Brethren (as working Christians) assiduously aiming to become TCs by precisely imitating JC's ministry/lifestyle have cause to be called "Beloved" meaning agapao{edifying loved} + phileo{attractively loved} + storge{family loved} being applicable to people wholly fulfilling Yahweh's Desire to yield more "new TCs".

46th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will "anticipate in expectation" the change in "The World Order" unto which end, TCs will be {speeding forth}/{making effort} to make this occur by exactly copying JC's ministry/lifestyle in accurately canvassing "The Word of God" correctly explained to the recipient, a potential new TC.

47th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs will endeavour to ensure they remain unblemished and unspotted within this present worldly methodology and thus be found in peace by Yahweh (in His assay of us).

74th Reasoning – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs can only be found unblemished (being the mindset) in spirit/personality/desires/traits by avoiding worldly politics (practised worldly methodology) and only by operating

with “the politics” that JC delivered as “The Word of God operating within us” (being of “The Methodology of The Kingdom of God” that shall be pandemic in The Millennium).

Reasoning – repeat - JC as “The Word of God” has given us “The Knowledge” to explain “The Mystery”, and “The Promise”, - it is by understanding this “Knowledge” that gives us peace/prosperity/rest (1) by avoiding worldly sourced problems, (2) having gained security when knowing Yahweh has all things under perfect control (3) and by amassing heavenly treasure as the TCs carefully refine their synapse construction (to be entirely “Christlike”).

Good News – repeat – Paul says “peace/prosperity/rest”, is what The Real Gospel gives to The Mind in this world’s pain.

Comment – repeat - Peter states the gifts/favours/benefit and peace/prosperity/rest become multiplied by our personal recognition/discernment/realisation of Yahweh through our Lord JC (“The Word of God” shows us, John.14v5-15).

Reasoning – repeat - What does this mean? It means we personally imbue accurate knowledge of “The Word of God”, then understand it! We will not gain accurate knowledge or understand it by listening to our worldly Christian leaders who have not the faintest idea what it is, or how to apply it to the perfect fulfilment of Yahweh’s Desire – as we witness.

Then we are to accurately apply what we know within our lifestyle – this gives true recognition/discernment/realisation. Then we gain the gifts/favours/benefit and afterwards, peace/prosperity/rest (from the secular world’s problems).

44th Comment – Carefully consider the patience of our Lord’s method of salvation for us, as explained by Paul through the knowledge and wisdom that Yahweh has bestowed upon him only through “The Word of God”.

75th Reasoning – Peter explains there is reason why we (aiming to become TCs) must wait for our salvation.

Principally as I explain, (1) Yahweh requires His 144000 TCs to be elected from out of The Gospel Age that shall occur at the same time (2) this planet becomes full (if we all mutually edify our neighbour) that sadly shall occur at the same time (3) The World implodes, due to those people with power, are exercising unrestrained self-indulgence to excess over their neighbour (ultimately to the neighbour’s own hurt, and destroying the planet’s environment in the process)!

Paul obviously explained this in his letters – many not seen today, but I as now accurately explain from thoroughly comprehending what I have extracted out of Yahweh’s Word as contained only in The Bible (Gal.1v10-12).

76th Reasoning – Obviously, Paul being a “10+ Minas” steward over JCg’s household was fully empowered with Yahweh’s HS and the understanding sourced by Yahweh in explaining Yahweh’s Plan to Mankind – being “The Most Righteous Method of Human Salvation” for the people ultimately (over a 2 part life) desiring to imitate JC’s lifestyle.

45th Comment – Peter interestingly states, Paul’s explanations can be difficult to reason through the detailed exegesis by people with little knowledge and understanding of The Tanakh.

77th Reasoning – Peter makes this comment for two reasons, firstly it is to lift the sincere readers from perhaps a demoralised state and exhort them to learn “The Scriptures” to be like Paul – so that God’s Word will become clear to them. Furthermore, it is a pre-emptive swipe at those charlatan Christian leaders who will spin what is difficult to understand into a mishmash of unrighteous teaching (Rev.22v18-19) so they might gain worldly dues by pretending, it is they who are: “The Conduit to Salvation”. This we witness today in their “sermons” (being “the millions” of them)!

47th Warning – Peter warns us, (many) people will use the difficult to understand words given by the apostles to their own advantage – to extract worldly dues by pretending it is they who become: “The Conduit to Salvation”!

78th Reasoning – Actually it is the charlatan Christian leaders who “choose to be ignorant” over what The Bible message really means, so they have no need to change their mindset, and thus in a worldly manner extract a comfortable lifestyle out of the hard-earned efforts of the innocents within their congregations sincerely trying themselves to come to The Lord but being stopped by these charlatan Christian leaders - as JC warned many years earlier (Matt.23v13, 15, 23).

48th Warning – When having “The Word of God” and thus in this privileged state, become “rich”, then do not become like a charlatan Christian leader that is vacillating between supposedly having “The Word of God”, but prefers to live according to The Methodology of The World so this “filth” in methodology becomes “master” (Matt.6v24).

Warning – repeat - Worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders are entrapped within lusts of animalistic/carnal mind, where we see all forms of worldly gratification are taken, money/power/prestige/sex/{debilitating habits}/etc.

Reasoning – repeat - We see all forms of worldly gratification are taken, money/power/prestige/sex/{debilitating habits}.

Warning – repeat - Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders lack moral discipline if, in just the least, they defraud their congregations with a perverted/alluring God’s Word by shutting “The Door to Sonship” (Matt.23v13)!

Reasoning – reasoning - As we see, by pursuing worldly lusts, demonstrates their lack of moral discipline as set by “The Word of God” that has obviously made no impression upon their hearts/{seats of motivation} (2Tim.3v5, Titus.1v16)!

Warning – repeat - Worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders having escaped The World through The Knowledge gained from “The Word of God”, now they prefer to act in fraudulence/deceit/deception (to that required by Yahweh), by choosing to return to the World because “The Self-Indulgent Immediacy” is better than “the future perfected World”!

Reasoning – repeat - Having the good fortune to be receiving “The Word of God” that set the mind and the heart free from the machinations of The World through “The Knowledge” gained from outside this World as sourced by Yahweh via JC as “The Word of God”, sadly then JC’s parousia has been cast to one side in preference to what The World can yield!

Reasoning – repeat - Worryingly, worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders still maintain their positions over their flocks (and not JC’s flock) so they might continue to extract these worldly dues from the members of their congregations, they act in fraudulence/deceit/deception to what Yahweh really desires out of them and of the congregational members!

Comment – repeat - To the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders was promised freedom from The Curse of Satan resulting from the practised machinations of The World, but rather they became slaves to ruin/destruction.

They freely choose worldly methodology that will lead to their annihilation unless they repent/reform before they die!

Reasoning – repeat - JC set them free by giving them “The Knowledge” by both words and deeds on how to behave, but they freely chose the road to annihilation because once entering the 2nd part of their spiritual life as given to them by JC’s

ministry (Heb.6v6, 10v26-31) then they cannot throw that away with impunity. There is **no other means** of salvation, for once they die then they have no soul (being the correct definition of “soul” = “conscious existence”) within which to repent/reform – thus “Righteously” (to the only route for salvation), they have become annihilated.

16th Prophecy – Charlatan Christian leaders choosing to spin/twist/bend God’s Word (Rev.22v18-19) will be annihilated upon their death, because they have no further covering upon their death when once rejecting what “The Methodology of Yahweh” means (within The Mind) through “The Word of God” so comprehensively rejected while alive!

2Pet. 3v14 og Therefore/Consequently, (the) {dearly/well-loved}/beloved [plural], these (things)
2Pet. 3v14 og (the) {watching toward}/ {anticipating (in thought/hope/fear)}/ {to be awaiting}/ {looking forwards} [plural]
2Pet. 3v14 og (you be) {using speed}/ {making effort}/ earnestly/diligently/endeavouring/labouring/studying,
2Pet. 3v14 og (the) unblemished/unspotted/clean/pure [plural] also (the) blameless/inculpable/irreproachable [plural]
2Pet. 3v14 og (to the [= in/with/by/on]) him/it (to be) found/obtained/seen/perceived
2Pet. 3v14 og in (to the [= within]) peace/prosperity/rest.
2Pet. 3v14 Therefore/Consequently, the beloved, (people actively aiming to become TCs, by imitating JC)
the {watching toward}/ {anticipating in expectation}/ {looking forwards} (having The Knowledge driving our expectation of)
these things, (being of “The Onset of The Millennium”, to replace existing worldly methodology)
yourselves be {speeding forth}/ {making effort}/ labouring/diligent, (actively copying JC’s ministry/lifestyle publicly canvassing)
also the unblemished/unspotted (having perfected/purified the mind to think/reason like JC towards our neighbour)
and the blameless/irreprehensible people (so that no person can justifiably accuse TCs of not having precisely imitated JC)
to be found/perceived within peace/prosperity/rest by Him (Yahweh) (in Yahweh’s [Special/Greater, 1st] Judgement for Sonship.)

Consequently, the beloved (brethren actively aiming to be TCs by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)
anticipating in expectation (having gained “The Knowledge” of “1st Century Christianity”, then personally acting with fidelity to this knowledge)
(Consequently, - wholly reject polluted “worldly Christianity” that absolutely “shuts the gate” to becoming a “Son of God” [Matt.23v13])
these things (“The Word of God” explaining how “the onset of The Millennium” shall occur to completely replace “worldly methodology”)
(That has occurred first within your own minds by wholly imbuing/inculcating “1st Century Christianity” and rejecting “Religion”, Rev.18v4)
yourselves be speeding forth (you be making effort to yield this future reality to be a possibility [1] in you, [2] to imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle)
(By doing this, then you put yourself as a future candidate on “The Short List” for possible election, to make this future reality ever nearer)
(It is ONLY by doing this, that we make “The Prophesied Trigger Threshold” occur, and then “end the present suffering on this planet”)
(It is ONLY Yahweh’s Power and Authority freely operating through proven “Early Adopters” that shall reform this World in The Millennium)
also (yourselves [brethren] be) the unblemished (have a mind that only operates in a manner that precisely imitates JC, 1Pet.2v18-24)
and (yourselves be) the blameless people (no charge can be levelled against you by any person that “You stopped them from being a Son of God”)
(Inasmuch this is The Ultimate Goal, there will be resentful resurrected people having missed this and use any excuse to defend their rejection)
to be found within peace/prosperity/rest by Him (Yahweh) (“The Word of God” modifying our mind will bring all these things to us)
(“The Word of God” only found in “1st Century Christianity” will protect us from The World collapsing around us, guide us to The Millennium)

Again Peter is exhorting the “Christians actively aiming to become TCs” to be carefully seeking out “The Word of God” and then to be accurately teaching it to their fellow neighbour by both word and more importantly, by deportment. In this manner they demonstrate themselves worthy of “The Promise” that Yahweh has made with all humans who freely choose to precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle – therefore ever hastening unto Mankind the onset of The Millennium (because the 144000 is reached more quickly). It must be clearly understood that Yahweh knows precisely how long it will take to accumulate His 144000 future Sons of God (and thus we cannot make it “come more quickly” than what has been specified), but always the exhortation is there so that any failed (to make the grade of Sonship) Christians cannot justifiably state, the reason for their failure was because they did not know they were to be fervently active to achieve Sonship.

This brings us back to my point concerning our present worldly Christian leaders – they are absolutely not exhorting their congregations to be precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle (in fact by inference stating “the very opposite” you are good enough because “We can see God in you” [utter humbug!]) – and because they are not actively exhorting us to achieve “The Perfection” of “The Exemplar”, JC, then they too are deemed by Yahweh as being delinquent for “Sonship” – being The Son who said “Yes!” (As a Christian leader supposedly claiming the position of an apostle) – but disobeyed his Father by not behaving correctly (Matt.21v28-31).

When are they going to “Wake up out of their slumbers (Rom.13v11, 1Cor.15v34, Eph.5v14)?”

Therefore Peter states

Ensure that {specifically yourselves} are precisely imitating JC so you are not found (by Yahweh) to be unblemished/unspotted (by the polluting “worldly methodology”) so that {specifically yourselves} may/possibly receive from Yahweh a position within “The Hierarchy of Sonship” that will yield peace/prosperity/rest from anything that Satan can throw at those people stoically reaching “The Goal” of fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire – to reach “His Rest” (Heb. Chapter 4).

Obviously, it almost goes without saying, because TCs will be imitating JC, then these individuals will be absolutely neutral in all worldly affairs and thus shall have no human attacking them on secular issues of worldly involvement. “Neutrality” protects the TC from worldly attack (over worldly affairs) and thus exposes any perpetrators sourcing “abuse” as to be directly attacking Yahweh’s apostle. In this manner The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs therefore remain wholly unblemished and unspotted by this present worldly system – by remaining utterly neutral within it – except actively and accurately publicising/teaching “The Word of God” to those individuals who are interested in “The New World Order” operating under Yahweh’s Word. Furthermore, perhaps certain members of the younger generation of brethren, become those people who may in turn, become the next generation of TCs (being the 30, 60 and 100 fold yield in the sacred service of mature TCs offering their life in sacrifice [away from worldly return and gain for services rendered to Mankind, and ultimately] to Yahweh). This is represented at Matt.25v40, please read my local commentary – because as usual, that section does not mean what our worldly Christian leaders tell us at several levels – they get virtually nothing correct (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39) when it comes to teaching “1st Century Christianity” as originally taught by JC and The Apostles!

But worldly Christian leaders are so very good at teaching “Religion” as a profession (for numerous reasons)!

2Pet. 3v15 og Also the [long-suffering] of the lord/master {of/from us} (the) forbearance/{long-suffering}/patience
2Pet. 3v15 og (the) rescue/deliver/salvation/health/safety
2Pet. 3v15 og (you) {to lead}/command/deem/consider/account/{rule over}/think [middle voice],
2Pet. 3v15 og just/as/that/how/when also the {dearly/well-loved}/beloved {of/from us} (the) brother (the) Paul
2Pet. 3v15 og down/accordingly/intensely/against (to) the [wisdom] (to the) him/it (the) given/bestowed/granted
2Pet. 3v15 og (the) wisdom/{accurate application of knowledge} (he) wrote/scribed/engraved {to yourselves},
2Pet. 3v15 Also you personally deem/consider/think (You who are actively aiming to become TCs, just consider)
the forbearance/{long-suffering}/patience (suffer in the same manner as JC, when precisely imitating him)
of our lord’s rescue/deliverance/salvation? (To attain “The Same Resultant” that occurs at “The 1st Resurrection”.)
Just/as also our beloved brother Paul he wrote/scribed to yourselves (being of the same things as that which Paul teaches)

according to the wisdom/{accurate application of knowledge} (from what “The Word of God” accurately imbued/inculcated)
given/bestowed to him (Paul). (as yielded by having The Parousia of JC operating within the Apostle Paul.)

Also you personally deem/think (We actively aiming to be TCs, consider these things of The Future and of its Requirements for success)
the forbearance (the long suffering we must personally go through [in the same manner as does JCg and Yahweh] for fulfilled prophecy to occur)
of our Lord/Master’s rescue/salvation? ([1] proved within “The Early Adopters”, and [2] for “The Resurrected World” in The Millennium)
Just/as also our beloved (Apostle) Paul wrote to yourselves ([1] the instruction, and [2] righteously explaining Yahweh’s Plan)
according to the wisdom (Paul’s “accurate application of Knowledge” that is to be replicated with fidelity in our lifestyle, likewise.)
(However by contrast, our worldly Christian leaders consider themselves “better” than Paul, to ignore much of what he teaches in his epistles!)
given to him (by “The Word of God” accurately imbued/inculcated and practiced with the utmost fidelity - hardly what I witness today in places!)

Therefore Peter states

We are to consider “The Salvation” as given to us by JC, and of his patience upon us (being that it is he who forgives us in our sinful state, precisely as we are told at Matt.9v2-6 and several other places. As we are told, Yahweh is patient to ensure that all humans have the opportunity to fulfil His Desire by (1) repenting and then further, (2) by imitating JC that requires us to firstly, to wholly digest “The Word of God” and then inculcate it within our department, for us to become “The Wisdom of God”.

It is by us diligently aiming to become TCs, who are precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle that we are likewise patiently suffering in our expectation of ideally participating within the future Sonship to Yahweh at “The 1st Resurrection” (1Thes.4v13-18, 1Cor.15v50-55, Rev.20v6).

It is essential for all “reasoning entities” in The Culmination (at the end of The Millennium) to clearly accept, all humans had full opportunity to change their behaviour. Why? Because “The 2nd Death” of annihilation is totally final.
Consequently, this decision of “personal termination” must be seen to be “wholly righteous/equitable/just” to all entities within The Universe - else there would always be a question over “The Righteousness” operated by Yahweh within some lower entity’s reasoning mind (not having the mental capacity [as has Yahweh] to “join all the dots” as to why someone was annihilated by Yahweh).

“This Question” on Yahweh’s Righteousness will never (nor could justifiably) occur!

Consequently, “Righteousness” reigns supreme as sourced by “The Righteous Yahweh”.

Peter then states -

Paul can explain “The Word of God” through his works (being “The Wisdom of God” displayed in his lifestyle), to which we are to exactly copy 1Cor.4v16, 11v1 (where firstly, we must wholly know and understand The Bible, that comprises of The Old Testament in precisely the one/same manner as did JC, Paul and Timothy (Luke.2v46-50, Acts.22v1-3, 26v3-4, 2Tim.3v15-17, etc.).

Even as Peter states in the next verse Some people might find Paul difficult to understand in his exegesis, which shows his detailed reasoning mind.

2Pet. 3v16 og {in that manner}/likewise/as also in (to the [= within]) all to the {written messages}/epistles/letters,
2Pet. 3v16 og (of the) speaking/uttering/saying in {to [= within] them} concerning/about
2Pet. 3v16 og {from/concerning these persons/things}, in {to [= within] whom/which}
2Pet. 3v16 og (they) are (the) {difficult of perception}/ {hard to be understood} [plural] {some things},
2Pet. 3v16 og who/which/that the (persons) {not learnt}/ignorant/unlearned [plural]
2Pet. 3v16 og also (the) {not set fast}/unstable/unfixed/vacillating/unconfirmed [plural]
2Pet. 3v16 og (they) {to wrench}/ {to torture (as on the rack)}/pervert/disjoint/wrest,
2Pet. 3v16 og {in that manner}/likewise/as also the {remaining one}/residue/rest [plural]
2Pet. 3v16 og documents/{holy writ}/scriptures, toward/nearness/{accession to}
2Pet. 3v16 og the {pertaining to the self}/ {one’s own} {of them} (the) ruin/destruction/perish/lost/(The 2nd Death).
2Pet. 3v16 also {in that manner}/as within all the epistles/letters,
of the speaking/uttering {within them} {concerning these things}, (Paul’s exegesis detailing how Yahweh’s Plan righteously operates) {within which} {some things} (being the righteous internal links that bind “The Whole Operation” together)
they are {difficult of perception}/ {hard to understand}, (without firstly, fully knowing the Tanakh that underpins all the allegories ...)
which the people ignorant/unlearned (not intimately knowing The Tanakh [The Old Testament], being most “Christians”)
also the unstable/unfixed/vacillating they wrench/pervert/disjoint, (having a weak mind distort The Reasoning)
also {in that manner} (they distort) the remaining/residue documents/scriptures (also they distort God’s Word in other writings ...)
toward their own ruin/destruction/lost/annihilation. (charlatan Christian leaders face “The 2nd Death” of annihilation.)

(Paul’s wisdom is sourced by his extensive knowledge of “The Word of God” based upon The Tanakh [Old Testament], accurately applied)

also (this wisdom is expressed) in that manner within all the epistles (Paul’s letters, some of which are in The Cannon Bible for us to read)
speaking within them concerning these things (being about “The Unfolding of Yahweh’s Plan” throughout The Ages to yield Human Salvation)
within which (the “exegesis” shows “The Link” between [1] The Tanakh and [2] what JC taught” exhibiting Yahweh’s “Righteousness” over time)
they are difficult to understand (Paul’s “exegesis” based upon so much knowledge can lose lessor people through “detailed reasoned argument”)
which the people (who are) unlearned (not knowing The Tanakh [Old Testament] then they cannot follow through the required reasoning)
also the unstable/vacillating (people) (preferring titivation of “The Animalistic Mind” for “The Immediacy” in all its manifestations)
(These people are not prepared to put in “The Groundwork” to gain “Knowledge” that becomes “The Bedrock” to yield “Real Faith”)
they pervert/disjoint (what Yahweh is really teaching us, and undermine what He Desires to occur in The Environment)
(This precisely describes “Leaders of Religion”, the most hypocritical being those leaders of Christendom generally, as I show in my audits)
also in that manner (they distort) the remaining scriptures (as we witness within the sermons given by our worldly Christian leaders)
(Inasmuch they teach “Religion” being of its “self-indulgent lures”, and never “1st Century Christianity” based upon reasoned argument)
 (“Religion” is only based upon BLIND faith – “supposedly true” only because “he says its true”, being wholly devoid of any foundation)
(Do not be afraid to thoroughly question “Religion” - attack it and see if it crumbles! If it does, get away from it – not worth your time!)
toward their own ruin/destruction (in the limit, charlatan Christian leaders will be annihilated at the end of their present life/existence!)

A lovely first part of the verse – Peter speaking on behalf of the recipients of some of Paul’s letters!

Then Peter speaks menacingly against those people trying to spin “The Word of God” to suit their own evil ends (upon which to self-indulge).
This can only be people who know something about “The Word of God” in the first instance, so that rules-out all non-Christians and only leaves Christians! Furthermore, the only Christians who will be moved to do this, are only those people who want to get something out of it “now”, being a worldly return, rather than be exercising “The Patience” as we are exhorted to do in many of the epistles. We are back to what we are taught here and elsewhere, this warning is directed to those people who gain “professional return” or give an unstable “emotional experience” to titivate the senses!
Thus in the first part of the verse Peter effectively puts his arm around his readers to say – Paul is truly inspired by Yahweh because he thoroughly knows The Tanakh (Acts.22/26v3-6), moreover he thoroughly understands it through its application into The Gospel Age and on into The Millennium (2Cor.12v1-3). Thus it is through “The Word of God” Paul can explain Yahweh’s “Most Righteous Plan for Human Salvation” through the linkage of “The Old Covenant” (given to The Jews by The Prophets) and future “New Covenant” (given to The Christian Nation by JC) so we might logically understand how everything righteously fits together with no semblance of fault – just like a finished jig-saw puzzle.

Yes! When we read together Paul's many epistles, there are many sections that can be difficult to explain if we do not know "The Old Testament". However, that is precisely why I have been moved to translate The New Testament through my commentaries and bring this Knowledge out into The World, so The World might be elevated out of the present mire created by those people spoken about in the 2nd part of this verse. I have exhibited my authority on this subject matter by using over 4,000,000 words to thoroughly explain "The Mind of Yahweh" with regard to The Future of Mankind.

Now we can enter the 2nd part of the verse.

On the one hand we have Paul operating as a 5+ talent steward of God's Word, while on the other hand we have the charlatan Christian leaders who spin around (wrench/pervert/distort) the difficult concepts of God's Word to further their own indulgence over what has become "their flocks" rather than "The One/Single Flock of JC". They have personally hijacked JC's position to make themselves Anointed/Christ's (Matt.24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23) in the eyes of their congregations bewitched by "The Spectacle/Awe" manufactured by these charlatans (where "anointed" means "christ" – hence false christ's, whose deluded devotees think their leaders are anointed into this position by Yahweh, but sadly they are only self-anointed).

The obvious example are the feigned (of supposed) miraculous experiences presumptuously attributed to the HS - but this is all a lie!

All manufactured contrivances for the self-indulgent emotional hype fermented by those charlatan Christian leaders spinning Paul's word around as given to us in 1Cor. Chapters 12-14 (and warned here), where everything is plucked out of context, spun around on its head in an unstable manner and delivered in a deviant/perverted form. The motivation is for the people at both ends of the mashed product (Rev.22v18-19) to self-indulge in a worldly manner upon The Resultant – "naturally" with "God" "tack-on" to give this perversion some form of legitimacy!

Then we have other worldly Christian leaders attacking Paul's principle of reasoned hierarchy. Paul legitimately giving stability to God's Word proposes it is best that ordained husbands lead over a mixed congregation rather than their wives, but modern thinking deviants choose to disregard Yahweh's leading apostle and substitute their own reasoning in its place – and moreover presume themselves competent (and supposedly endorsed by Yahweh) to speak as ambassadors for "The Almighty God", Yahweh!

I hardly think so! – Merely a reasoning based upon a rebellious nature! – Hardly a humble/contrite character to God's Word!

Clearly these people are ignoring JC's warning given at Mark.3v28-29, Matt.12v31-32 (please read my local commentaries).

I presume they have an answer ready, to be personally delivered upon their awakening in The Millennium regarding their disobedience!

I would be quaking, if I were in their shoes, as I hold my Master in absolute awe (but perhaps these people are like those mentioned in the 1st part of James.2v19 and by comparison with those entities in the latter part of that cited verse).

By warning, Paul teaches us in his epistles to Timothy and Titus (likewise faithful ardent workers for The Lord), people will come and give "fancy teaching" 2Tim.4v3-4, (and likewise at 1Thes.2v3-6, 1John.2v18-19) according to their own desires and attract huge swaths of people into the wide gate of destruction (Matt.7v13) if reform within the devotees' minds is not forthcoming in The Millennium.

Likewise, JC taught us that false christ's (supposed Anointees by Yahweh) will arise (Matt.24v24-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc.) and many people will run to them, to hear the words so carefully crafted by "marketing teams" to "corral the herd in to be milked" of their worldly dues! The many reasons for this activity of rebellion comes from an unreformed (by God's Word truly imbued) bloated self-importance, from which comes the desire to further indulge an unrepentant heart (Jer.17v9-10). Their heart is still chasing The World (using "God" as "their Tool", to (supposedly) "do their bidding" [ignoring Matt.4v7]), however, Yahweh desires a humble/contrite heart, being a seat of motivation of a person to take the lowest position in society – so he/she may be brought forward up the table (Luke.14v10) upon their resurrection in The Millennium.

By contrast, those people taking the highest position in society shall be considered as not wearing the correct "clothing" (always means "spirit/personality/desires/traits") and removed from The Wedding (Matt.22v10-12) – being "The Union" of the 144000 TCs (spiritually purified and remained as virgins) alongside their Bridegroom JCg (Matt.25v1-12).

Sadly, our charlatan Christian leaders have their head so well planted in "The Trough of Self-Indulgence" they cannot see "The Word of God" shining about them to present a most wonderful vista of The Millennium that is to operate in the future.

This future has no meaning for them, – so they do not teach what Yahweh Desires to be taught!

It is of this, the disciples and apostles kept warning their readers of what was occurring around them – and we likewise can recognise the self-same thing occurring because exactly the same mindset of person takes these various positions throughout time – just the names and faces are different when filling these "religious slots" within society, to live off the backs of the deluded devotees! Consequently, unless reform is forth-coming and these self-indulgent leaders take a lowly and contrite position (rather than that of pretence to prop up The Façade – 1Sam.16v7) then they shall face "The 2nd Death" of Annihilation (because Yahweh accurately determines The Motive behind what is done).

Hence the next verse given in context -

An important aside note showing distinct parallels

The leaders of Commerce desire to market a consumable product – because the people must keep coming back for more – when the product eventually fades/{used up}/{past its sell-by date}/etc. But a product that lasts for ever is not much good, because people would have no need to buy another one!

At a commercial level, the company would "Go out of business if the product was perfect!"

This is precisely why JC taught on these matters (Matt.6v24, 22v20-22, etc.).

Our charlatan Christian leaders know "the commercial aspect intimately" and use it to their worldly advantage so well!

The electrifying performances they give are so shallow – having no "reasoned depth" – because they do not want to teach "solid knowledge" to the presently bewitched devotees; – they want the devotees to keep coming back for more (and be parting with more donations of whatever/etc., [supposing it is "naturally" in "the Lord's work"] to be sequestered for personal use).

However by contrast, Yahweh wants the devotees to be given "solid knowledge" so the devotees have no need to return to The Religious Leader (ideally a TC) because Yahweh wants these devotees to become the next generation TC leaders themselves, who are solid with in-depth knowledge (to ultimately make "The Prophesied Trigger Threshold" a reality for the next stage of Yahweh's Plan)! This is why Yahweh shall destroy charlatan Christian leaders misappropriating Yahweh's Personal Word within His Vengeance – by ignoring these charlatan Christian leaders at both resurrections – and because there are only two resurrections (The Bible infers in several places, the second resurrection will be in stages), then these charlatan Christian leaders in their possible "millions" shall be annihilated/exterminated!

48th Instruction – In context from the previous verse – The Brethren (Christians) diligently aiming to become TCs must be on their guard, because knowing beforehand there shall be (many) charlatan Christian leaders rising up amongst them (1John.2v18-19) and will lead many Christian devotees astray to devour them (Matt.7v15, Acts.20v29).

49th Instruction – Therefore you fervently aiming to become TCs do not be {taken off together} in your congregations being led by fraudulence/deception/delusion given by worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders who will come through The Gospel Age in their "millions" to cause you (who are sincerely trying to fulfil Yahweh's Desire) to {drop away}/{become inefficient} (Matt.24v24) in your own stability/steadfastness within "The Knowledge" as precisely sourced by "The Word of God" through The Bible.

79th Reasoning – Peter gives this warning because by inference billions of Christians will be seduced/deceived when only 144000 individuals out of some three billion Christians of The Gospel Age successfully reach The Grade of Sonship. All precisely as JC told us at Matt.20v16, 22v14, 24v23-26, Mark.13v21-23, etc.).

80th Reasoning – People only become truly "stable/steadfast" in their focus of "The Expectation" when having complete "accurate Knowledge" that has been rigorously assayed to yield competence and authority on The Subject

Matter. Only then are we in the position to accurately teach “The Mind of Yahweh” (regarding “humans”) without mystery and confusion - of which no recipient can justifiably fault! This is **NOT** “Religion”!

46th Comment – “Lawlessness” occurs when people (1) do not understand the subject matter (2) choose not to abide by what they know! Principally, because people (specifically “Professional Leaders of Religion”, John.8v38-58) do not understand “The Mind of Yahweh”, then they do their own worldly things because of both (1) and (2) above.

2Pet. 3v17 og {specifically yourselves} therefore/then (the) {dearly/well-loved}/beloved [plural],
2Pet. 3v17 og (the) {knowing beforehand}/foreknowing/foreseeing
2Pet. 3v17 og (you) {isolation (to) watch}/{be on guard}/preserve/obey/avoid/beware/keep
2Pet. 3v17 og that not to the [= in/with/by/on] fraudulence] of the {not placed/purposeful}/lawless/unrestrained/wicked
2Pet. 3v17 og (to the) fraudulence/deceit/deception/delusion/error
2Pet. 3v17 og (the being) {taken off together}/{transporting with}/yielding/condescending/{led away} [plural],
2Pet. 3v17 og (you) {drop away}/{become inefficient}/fail/{fall from}
2Pet. 3v17 og of the {pertaining to the self}/{one’s own} (of the) stability/steadfastness/solidity.
2Pet. 3v17 Therefore/Then the beloved,

{specifically yourselves} the {knowing beforehand}/foreseeing (these things of “Religion” ensnaring “1st Century Christianity”),
you watch/{be on guard}/beware (do not be led into “worldly Christianity” away from “1st Century Christianity”)
that not the being {taken off together}/{transported with}/{led away}
in/with/by the {not purposeful}/lawless/unrestrained fraudulence/deception/delusion,
(and therefore) you {drop away}/{become inefficient}/{fall from} of the {your own} stability/steadfastness/solidity.

Therefore, the beloved (the brethren fervently aiming to be TCs by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)
specifically yourselves knowing these things (of which we [TCs] constantly warn unto yourselves)

([1] The Truth of “1st Century Christianity” and by contrast, [2] The wolves of Charlatan Christian leaders are coming [Acts.20v29, etc.]
yourselves watch/beware (be on your guard about [1] these wolves coming-in amongst you [2] you must audit yourself not to be like them)
that not you be taken off together ([1] do not be captivated by charlatan Christian leaders’ sales spiel, [2] do not become one of them)
(So it is certainly possible, and very likely to occur – else Peter would not give this warning!)

with/by lawless/unrestrained fraudulence/delusion (do not allow our mind to become perverted to worldly Christianity, a subset of “Religion”)
(and thus) your own stability/solidity (sensibilities) drop away (from what “1st Century Christianity” teaches us to be precisely like JC)

Again “The Warning”!

The apostles keep giving “The Warning” in their epistles – because just as then, and now, people climb to high positions within The Christian Nation to take from The Flock in a supposed “service” fawning/feigning concern and “love” - rather than to educate The Flock in “The Word of God” and what Yahweh requires of us, as “individuals”. Furthermore, because this warning is repeatedly given, then Yahweh is alerting us through The Apostles, it will be very easy for people to become deluded/bewitched by their enticing religious leaders into believing what they are doing is correct – but sadly, it is very wrong, and very “far from the mark” – hence “sinning”.
It must be clearly understood -

The devotees sincerely want to get to Yahweh – and thus they are “willing victims” to the unscrupulous worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders - who merely provide “The Service” for “The Willing Devotees” (being precisely how “The Conman” operates – he/she sees “The Mark” and moves in for “the kill” Matt.7v15)! But “The Choreographed Show” is just what “The Punters” (betting on an eternal life) think they want! Sadly, they are not understanding what Yahweh truly wants out of the congregational members!
But this is hardly what our worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders would want disclosed (if they even knew what Yahweh wanted, themselves) - so they merely preach “Religion”!

I realise this is exceedingly painful to read – but I only write like this to make people carefully consider “The Situation”, Oh so professionally Crafted, – for us to get behind this painted façade that has become “The Norm” over millennia – counter to what Yahweh wants.

What Yahweh wants is “alien” to The Norm (as JC taught us at Matt.11v17, Luke.7v32) – hence Peter’s writings calling the recipients, who are personally, actively aiming to become TCs as being “strangers/aliens within The World”.

Let us consider “Perfection” being “The Ideal” that Yahweh desires from us.

We can readily reason there are many ways we can fail Yahweh’s perfect standard, but there is only the ONE route we can go, if we are to entirely fulfil Yahweh’s Standard (and thus be perfectly fulfilled [for Sonship]) – being what JC taught us at that much quoted reference I use in this epistle where JC tells us “Wide is the gate that leads to destruction and many go in through that gate” (Matt.7v13) that becomes “The Norm”.

It must be clearly understood, JC is only speaking about Christians here, non-Christians (being atheists and people not beholden to monotheism) do not even know where to search for “The Absolute Truth” (and thus the quote cannot be referring to them, because logically they cannot be striving for something they sincerely believe does not exist – being [1] “Sonship” to Yahweh, and [2] Yahweh as “The Source of The Absolute Truth”!).

The Christian leaders are not instructed by The Bible to suppress their congregations by instructing them ignorant (Luke.16v21), but rather to be exhorting their flock “to seek and find” for themselves (Luke.7v7-8) – so that each successive congregation exceeds the stature of the previous generation. That is precisely why Yahweh Authored The Bible in the manner that He has, through His faithful scribes, - so “The Knowledge” slowly unfolds in a “drip-feed” manner to draw-out “The Early (searching) Adopters” throughout “The 2 Epochs of Israel”. This is all incomprehensible to our worldly Christian leaders/theologians/scholars for several obvious reasons. Therefore sadly, we witness precisely the opposite with present day non-existent teaching, having many pleasant soundbites to tickle the ear of the listener (2Tim4v3-4), and thus likened to an army whose soldiers are told “they are so wonderful”, but these self-same commanders never teach the soldiers “The Art of (spiritual) Combat” nor be giving any training; – so that when real combat occurs, this army is found to be utterly and hopelessly incompetent.

The fault is not with the soldiers – but rather with the commanders (Luke. 12v46-48) because it is a great responsibility to be a commander (James.3v1) and The General, JCG, shall exact his Authority to redress the situation in The Millennial Day (Heb.10v30-31, Luke.20v16, etc.). However, Yahweh through JCG (as God’s Word) is patiently waiting to draw out “The Early Adopter Commanders” who are actively trying to teach “The Harkening Soldiers” what they must actively do with “The Sword of The Word of God” (Eph.6v17).

Thus, it is essential for the “Christian assiduously aiming to become a TC” to be personally fervently studying The Bible daily, to know precisely what The Bible states. It is essential to use an older translation (of at least pre 1950 CE; – while the KJV is sincere there are a few mistranslations, thus perhaps Concordant, NAS, or better, the one given on this website as being “The Most Accurate” available on this planet, to include nuances of the original Greek). Regrettably, modern translations are becoming interpretations, and thus progressively more deviant to “The Word of God” as successive generations of translators chase after shifting ideas within today’s society, being its standards/myths/reasonings that are progressively more aberrant to “The Original Language”. Everything now is based upon “Commerce” (how to make money [often unscrupulously out of a victim]) so these modern translations are done to capture/entice/entrap an ever larger audience by presenting something “Different” (away from The Original) from which “the hapless innocent may be milked” – it is all based upon “worldly payback”! God’s Word comes a distinct 2nd place within the machinations of This World (though feigned by many leaders for God’s Word to be supposedly in 1st position – but Yahweh really knows – there is no escaping His Audit, as The Bible repeatedly tells us in various texts)!

We therefore inductively reason, if our “professional Leaders of Religion” are prepared to misappropriate God’s Word then they clearly have no regard for it – or most likely believe nothing about what they by consequence, fraudulently say to us!

Thus, Peter in his real “agapao/{edifying love}” for his readers, warns they must not fall away from what these apostles had carefully taught them (see the problems with The Galatians where Paul repeatedly asks Who has been misleading you?) But sadly we have had some 1900 years where our worldly theologians have “crafted the art of deception” and completely distorted Yahweh’s Plan, where they have become so confused themselves as to not even get the basics correct, starting with things like The Trinity, soul, purgatory, Mary the mother of (presumed Almighty) God, Almighty God dying, the HS as a unique personage, possibility of perfect God being tempted by Satan? The list is utterly endless – just complete “rubbish exegesis” given without thought and substantiation, presented as a fallacious whim, by people who “presume to know” (but forsaken righteous logic, but more importantly, the righteous reasoning outside and far behind when opening the door on the day they entered a seminary [Matt.23v15])!

Oh! - How much I want to publicly contend with these world’s supposedly best scholars – so I might directly quote The Bible right back at them repeatedly again, and again, and again (those very specific verses they care to ignore, practising “agnoeo”) on this website to show how delinquent is their reasoning! However I am creating an electronic “Concordance of Topics” that will publicly explode their adversarial/satanic myths and most “unrighteous exegesis” (as JC explained by allegory at Matt.12v43-45, Luke.11v24-26)!

Thereby enabling The Public to bypass their unrighteous babblings!

Not said to condemn, but only to encourage reform, because I would so much rather they take note, carefully digest what I write and then abandon their sinking ship (Rev.18v2-24, 19v2) and come aboard “The Ship of Life” that JC, as “The Word of God”, so kindly gave to us, and I am merely a facilitator to be opening The Door by way of reasoned exegesis!

Forgive my words running away with passion – because all I desire is “The Righteous Truth” to resonate around The World (Matt.24v14)! Therefore likewise the apostles exhorting The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs

Do not become beguiled and transfixed by the lures spoken by people/leaders taking a poisonous hold over their soul (conscious existence = spirit/personality/desires/traits operating within a functional physical body).

Grasp out for The Prize offered by Yahweh – being that of “Sonship” by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle for no worldly return or favour - where everything is given “simply” (with no strings attached), so “the right hand does not know what the left is doing” (Matt.6v3) then we will be steadfastly progressing forward through the narrow/tight gate (Matt.7v12-14) away from the constraints that would otherwise make us a slave to this present worldly system! Else what is “The Driver” - other than true agapao (edifying love) expressed as agape (real charity)?!

All this is for “The Future Expectation” and not “a vain hope” as taught by “You know who in their sermons!”

“Expectation” comes from knowledge and real faith to make something occur, “hope” is only based upon blind faith and wishful thinking!

Again, I must emphasise the words Peter uses

“Taken off together” – this is a congregation being led along together in a fervent crowd of like-minded individuals all thinking they are happily doing the correct thing of praising God - BUT (beware) -

“not purposeful/lawless” to actually be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire - BECAUSE:-

“fraudulence/deception/delusion” created by the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders for their own self-indulgence; so that sadly -

“drop away”/become inefficient” to be fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire – BECAUSE -

“stability/steadfastness/solidity” to “The Word of God” is not accurately known (because these congregational members have not personally searched all the scriptures daily to know what is truly in The Bible, but only listened to “Religious Leaders” passing God’s Word through The Mincer) It is very much a personal matter – no other human can present us to Yahweh (but only JCg [through “The Word of God”] – who may choose to be ashamed of us, as he gives by warning [Mark.8v38, Luke.9v26]) – it is entirely a personal matter, and we shall be “personally judged” by Yahweh in “The Special/Greater [1st] Judgement” (James.3v1) upon our motivation to be precisely imitating JC and the fruitage this creates!

If any person states the contrary, then ask them to show a Bible scripture to support their errant reasoning – because quite simply They lie! Peter specifically gives this warning to those individual people sincerely trying to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire, because he knows the vast majority of The Christian Nation over the next 2000 years will be seduced/deceived by their worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders because only 144000 individuals out of some three billion “Christians” of The Gospel Age are successful in becoming future “Sons of God” (Matt.20v16, 22v14). By inference the remainder are seduced into thinking they are “OK”, presuming themselves to be “Sons of God” (by allegory of Abraham, John.8v38-58) but in reality they are not (and sadly, we can only reason they are thus “Bastards” Heb.12v8, as judged by Yahweh, Matt.20v23)!

As I state elsewhere, I am only writing in the same manner as did The Prophets – that is not given to criticise – but to wake us up out of our slumbers of “delusion”, put there by the worldly (and worse, charlatan) Christian leaders (of which Peter and the other apostles warn in their epistles – so this problem will be both pandemic, and endemic within Christendom)!

The Crux is this -

Yahweh requires future rulers taking upon themselves “Accountability, Ownership, and Responsibility” now during The Gospel Age - to prove themselves worthy in small things, to then be given “The Greater Responsibility” in The Millennium over “The Resurrected World”. Yahweh needs us to have an entirely reformed mind (away from worldly methodology) that is wholly humble/contrite/demure and prepared to take instruction faithfully from Yahweh through JCg in The Millennium (Yahweh does not want another “future Satan” on the loose amongst the 144000 new “Sons of God” hurting The World in the future).

Yahweh needs these “Early Adopters” to prove themselves (not to Yahweh – He already knows who they are and knowing, they will make The Grade before they even existed, Rom.8v29) - but rather, they must prove themselves to “The Doubting World” now in The Gospel Age. Because there will always be a dissenter pointing an accusing finger, then TCs must prove their credentials as displayed to The World (Luke.12v3) validating “Their Right to Rule”. This is only an extension of “Yahweh’s Right to Rule” because Yahweh chose them to represent Him, because they truly have the HS operating within them (noting what HS really means).

Therefore the questions -

Can the reader now understand my insistence and opposition to worldly Christianity?

Can the reader understand why Yahweh detests worldly Christianity?

Can the reader understand why worldly Christianity delays and is thus adversarial/satanic to what Yahweh truly desires?

Can the reader understand why “worldly Christianity” endorses The Present, and “1st Century Christianity” yields The Future?

Can the reader understand what is the difference between my teaching (being only what The Bible teaches) and what “they” teach?

Can the reader think through where The Bible teaching takes us and where worldly Christian leaders’ teaching take us?

Can the reader understand why worldly Christianity is no different to “Religion” (and is thus only a “schism of Religion”)?

Can the reader recognise the difference between “The (real) Gospel of JC” and “The Gospel of Excuses to remain human”?

I really cannot make it more stark than as I write here – not to condemn – but only to get people to actually start thinking about “The Big Picture” and how we are to personally make it a future reality. Please do not be put-off by “The Enormity of The Task”. We may not be The 5+ Talent “Weight of Responsibility” Stewards like Peter and Paul, but perhaps we can become a 2 Talent-weighted steward (Matt.25v14-20) doing the very best, according to our more limited “weight of responsibility” (Matt.25v15). This task may initially appear daunting – but we should begin the task and complete what Yahweh desires of us, as individuals (Matt.21v28-32), please read all my cited commentaries – because they explain God’s Word in a manner not taught by our worldly Christian leaders.

50th Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must give growth in gifts/favours/benefits.

Allegory – repeat - gifts/favours/benefit = things that are to assist us in fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire (to teach The [real] Gospel) being knowledge to keep us safe from Worldly self-indulgence, a goal for which to aim, good habits, pleasing persona, extra-terrestrial assistance within the environment to promote/publicise “The Word of God” to yield more TCs.

Reasoning – repeat - Because TCs do precisely imitate JC’s ministry/lifestyle then Yahweh invites them to the throne of gifts/favour/benefit, that we as TCs, might attain compassion/mercy from Yahweh by gaining assistance through His HS.

Instruction – repeat - Gifts/favours operates firstly in our mind that becomes manifest in our deportment. “The Word of God” teaches how we must think. Because we now think differently to worldly people, then we (1) freely help our neighbour for no return and (2) do no stupid or self-indulgent things in our life. Item (1) means we have friends and (2) means we have no enemies. This knowledge keeps us safe from Worldly self-indulgence, a goal for which to aim, good habits, pleasing persona, extra-terrestrial assistance within the environment to promote/publicise “The Word of God” to yield more TCs. The problem is this, it exposes certain Religious Leaders as being “hypocrites”, who then hate TCs!

Reasoning – repeat - Gifts/favour/benefit are sourced by Yahweh to assist the TC in fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire to edify other people, it is not for self-indulgence – else Satan will always claim someone is good because Yahweh supports them!

75th Reasoning – Only TCs will truly show the real gifts of “The Spirit/Personality/Desires/Traits” being to fulfil Yahweh’s Desire in the active/accurate publicising/teaching work that precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle.

Instruction – repeat - lord/master means just that; we as faithful slaves exactly fulfil “The Master’s Commands/Desire”! If we do not know nor precisely fulfil what The Master commands/desires, then we are delinquent/rebellious slaves!

51st Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) assiduously aiming to become TCs must actively gain accurate knowledge/science/enlightenment of our Lord JC that can only occur from intimately knowing “The Scriptures”.

Absolutely do not rely upon what our worldly Christian leaders teach us (Matt.23v13) – get it directly from The Bible!

81st Reasoning – For TCs to be competent in accurately imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle then they must have a thorough working knowledge (Heb.5v12-14) of what JC was like, what he knew and how he behaved (1Pet.2v21-23). The question we must ask of ourselves: Do we actually know “precisely what JC was like and precisely what he did” - now?

If not, then why not? What have our Christian leaders been teaching The World (having some 1700+ years to get it)?

52nd Instruction – The Brethren (Christians) aiming to become TCs must operate in a manner that gives all due respect to what our Lord JC did for us when he gave us (1) his Ministry (mind) and (2) became “The Ransom Sacrifice” (body).

82nd Reasoning – It is because JC gave us:-

1. “The Ministry” of “The Word of God” to give us a 2 part spiritual life for us to personally reform our mind.
2. “The Ransom Sacrifice” to give us a 2 part physical life for Yahweh to give us a new physical body.

It is to this end, we (actively aiming to become TCs) should be accurately teaching to The World, and not the mishmash nonsense “exegesis” as taught by our worldly (and worse charlatan) Christian leaders - to their shame!

83rd Reasoning – Because TCs fulfil the above, then they give true glory/honour/dignity/magnificence in their ministry/lifestyle that precisely imitates JC’s ministry/lifestyle and are thus deemed entirely worthy by Yahweh of a place alongside JCg as future “Sons of God” within heavenly/spiritual/celestial physical bodies (1Cor.15v35-55).

17th Prophecy – TCs deemed entirely worthy by Yahweh shall be given a place alongside JCg within “The Day of The Messianic Period” together with all glory/honour/dignity/magnificence by “The Resurrected World” when taught “Righteousness” by these people as “The Early Adopters” having proved themselves perfected to be future “Sons of God” (by “The Word of God” as “The JC/Master” having operated within them during The Gospel Age).

Allegory – repeat - The Day = “The Millennial Day” of 1000 years when JCg rules with his 144000 TCs.

47th Comment – Amen – All this shall occur in The Lord’s Name, Character, and Authority.

2Pet. 3v18 og (you) {to grow}/enlarge/{give increase} And in (to the [= within]) grace/{gifts/favour}/benefit

2Pet. 3v18 og also (the) knowledge/science/enlightenment of the lord/master {of/from us}

2Pet. 3v18 og also (of the) deliverer/saviour (of the) Jesus (of the) Christ/Messiah/Anointed.

2Pet. 3v18 og (To the) him/it (JCg) the glory/honour/dignity/magnificence also now/present/immediate

2Pet. 3v18 og also into/unto (the) day/{periods of time} (of the) age/perpetuity/{Messianic period}.

2Pet. 3v18 og Amen/Trustworthy/Surely/{So be it}.

2Pet. 3v18 And you grow/{give increase} within the gifts/favour/benefit (of what “The Word of God” teaches us to our edification ...)

also the knowledge/science/enlightenment of our Lord/Master (knowing/understanding Yahweh’s Methodology ...)

also of the deliverer/saviour of the Jesus of the Christ/Anointed. (JC becomes “The Means” for Yahweh to righteously operate ...)

To him (JCg) the glory/honour/dignity/magnificence also now/immediately also unto The Day of perpetuity/{Messianic period}.

Amen.

And you (who are diligently aiming to be TCs, by imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle)

grow (to become precisely like Paul who imitated JC’s ministry/lifestyle 1Cor.4v16, 11v1, Gal.4v12, 1Thes.1v6, etc.)

(This means we must gain “The Accurate Knowledge” that only comes from The Bible – absolutely not from our “Leaders of Religion”)

within the gifts/favour/benefit (coming only from accurately applying what we know about “The Word of God”, must gain accurate knowledge)

also the knowledge/enlightenment (once having “knowledge” then we become “enlightened” to know in what direction to head for the goal)

(“Leaders of Religion” have absolutely no interest in teaching us “Yahweh’s Knowledge”, else they “do themselves out of worldly return”)

of our lord/master (JC as “The Word of God” [sourced by Yahweh] becomes “The Controller” to our mind “to gain The Parousia of JC[g]”)

(“Leaders of Religion” demonstrably do not have this ideal – because they absolutely do not “imitate Paul as he imitated JC”)

also of our saviour (JC becomes “The Means” to save us [1] from The 1st Death [no caveats] and [2] The 2nd Death, only if we imitate him)

the Anointed Jesus (JC set “The Golden Standard” for “The Anointing unto Kingship” by Yahweh – provided we precisely imitate him).

(It is only by precisely imitating JC’s ministry/lifestyle now, that we personally solve “The Mystery of God”)

To him (JCg as “The Means to our personal salvation” [and “Leaders of Religion” can do nothing in this respect – except “to kill our future”])

(be) the glory/honour/dignity (this is truly what JC deserves for what he has done unto his creation – as “the specific god of us” [“ho theos”])

also now (during the 1st part of our physical life [while Satan is the local/singular heaven/authority to The World])

also unto The Day (The Millennium – when we are in the 2nd part of our physical life [when Yahweh is also the local/singular Heaven/Authority]) of the Messianic Period (being when JCg truly rules The Future World for an eternity - having loyal/faithful subjects) Amen! (Yes, Yahweh, We know this will occur – Yes, so very soon - JCg will come soon at “The 1st Resurrection” [mid-21st Century CE].)

Again the exhortation to be growing in “The Real Faith/{knowledge/assurance/fidelity}” of “1st Century Christianity” – and in doing so, then we shall be gaining gifts/favour/benefit.

This operates at two levels and initially, sequentially as given below -

1. “The Word of God” accurately imbued keeps us absolutely neutral in worldly affairs and thus we become protected from the pain and suffering brought upon people who operate according to worldly methodology. We do not follow “The Norm” and bring trouble upon ourselves with the same things that we witness occurring all around us within society (being people who do not have “The Word of God” wholly operating within themselves).
2. When we have shown ourselves as precisely imitating JC to be gaining the one/same spirit/personality/desires/traits as that which operates within JCg, as that which operates within Yahweh (John.14v20, 17v21-26) being “Yahweh’s spirit/personality/desires/traits that is pure/innocent/{separate from this world of sin} to make Yahweh’s Desire manifest within The Environment” (“HS”), and hence to be one-minded (noting by contrast the individual at James.1v6-8, rejected by Yahweh).
Then Yahweh will be operating around us in our local environment to ensure, “His Desire is made manifest within The Environment through these compliant individuals” – in a righteous circle of the “HS”. Where the “HS” only becomes personalised within a reasoning entity who/that builds his/her/it’s “cognitive processes” upon “The Word of God”!

Thus the two contrasting scenarios of -

1. The TC fulfilling Yahweh’s Desire in the ministry work of precisely imitating JC ensuring that it is only Yahweh being magnified/glorified by the work put into the “Christian actively aiming to become a TC”.
2. The worldly Christian (leader) gaining a worldly income by peddling God’s Word like “snake-oil” to the unsuspecting Public (behaving as both a “rogue trader” and “spiritual paedophile”!)

We read again of the exhortation to be growing in The Knowledge/Science/Enlightenment of our Saviour JC – which means personal study of The Bible to become “competent advocates” for Yahweh and of His Word (JC) as given to us – so we might accurately imbue within us and become “The Wisdom of God” (by personally emulating “The Golden/Kingly Standard” JC who was “The Wisdom of God”), because as “The Word of God”, JC accurately applied “The Word of God” in his lifestyle, – and that is precisely what we must do.

Therefore we must personally study “The Word of God” and precisely understand its “Righteousness”.

We must rigorously assay and test it – to ensure we understand its “Righteousness” and thus become competent to teach it with fidelity.

Because of what JC did, as a separate entity to his Father (Yahweh), – he proved himself worthy of all glory/honour/dignity/magnificence as (presently) The First/Only/Chief Son of God who has come from a fleshly body out of his “world/adornment/decoration”.

Furthermore, when The Millennial Day (of 1000 years to finally sift all humans) starts (soon now at the time of writing this commentary) then JCg will be assigned full power and authority to remove Satan, and then start his rule over this planet for an eternity to deliver paradise for all repentant humans.

Noting, “John the Baptist” preaching a “Gospel of Repentance” had to come first to make our ways straight so we become receptive to imbuing and then inculcating “The Word of God”, being that of JC’s ministry to then be positioned to copy JC to ultimately gain our personal salvation.

Amen!

After reading this epistle, together with my commentaries of explanation – then what do our so “worldly eminent” scholars teach us?

They state “This letter was not written by Peter, but by someone else!”

That is why we must absolutely dismiss what our “supposedly eminent” scholars teach us (Matt.15v14, Luke.6v39)!

We must find another route to Yahweh, it is imperative for us to bypass our worldly Christian leaders, to reach Yahweh (Matt.23v13, 15).

They are proven to be utterly defunct in their present position – hence JC’s warning at Luke.16v1-12, 20v16, etc., aimed directly at them!

Now we realise, because much of the contents of Peter’s 2nd letter is written as a warning as to what would occur within the Christian leadership, then we can understand why they are so motivated to now discredit its authenticity and pedigree!

Again -

I repeat Our worldly “professional” scholars say The Apostle Peter did not write this!

My commentaries demonstrably show, The Apostle Peter did write this epistle – because my commentaries explain how his writing holistically sits within the context of what The Bible teaches us throughout its pages – and thus sourced by Yahweh through a faithful scribe. This is “The Crux” of what Yahweh Desires to be placed within His Quality Manual to ultimately yield a perfect society.

The Primary contents of The Bible speak of it being sourced by The Almighty God able to “make become who/what He chooses to become”!

Our scholars dismiss this primary learning by insinuating Yahweh cannot ensure His guiding Quality Manual is controlled by Him!

So what does this say about our “professional” “worldly wise” religious scholars?

Not much, – except we all should do, what I do to their “supposedly eminent scholarly reasoning” – just ignore them!

Treat them with the same disdain as they treat “The Word of God” - just as Yahweh does to them!

The Bible calls them “People thinking they are wise [in their own eyes]” - being “The Wisdom of The World”!

The Bible calls them “Senseless” “choosing not to know”, “preferring to be ignorant” because “The Change” will hurt too much!

I do hope these commentaries will allow them to see the error of their ways – and perhaps there may be “The Nicodemus” (John.3v1-15, 7v50, 19v39) amongst them – and it is to that person I write like I do, as an invitation “To open The Door and sup with The Word of God”!

Appendix

Reference sources:

Original Greek Text: The Interlinear New Testament Greek/English. ISBN 1-878442-81-3,
The Interlinear KJV-NIV Parallel New Testament. ISBN 0-310-95070-8,
The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures.
Concordant Greek Text

Concordance: King James New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance. ISBN 0-7852-4723-8
Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of The Bible. ISBN 0-529-07235-1

Lexicon The New Analytical Greek Lexicon. ISBN 0-943575-33-8
The Analytical Greek Lexicon. Zondervan.

Grammar Basics of Biblical Greek Grammar. ISBN 0-310-25087-0
Greek Grammar – Beyond the Basics. ISBN 0-310-21895-0

Various Translations: The New Testament in Four Versions. KJV, RS, PME, NEB.
Concordant Literal New Testament with the Keyword Concordance.
The Jerusalem Bible.
NAS
NWT

Reference Material: Publications and books from four different Christian schisms
Of which I consider the closest to “1st Century Christianity”, even though
they have numerous unrighteous errors within their exegesis, they are much
superior to the more popular schisms (both the very old and new)!
Various websites delivered by The Internet search engines.